JPRS 75933

24 June 1980

USSR Report

MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 1520

FBIS FOREIGN BROADCAST INFORMATION SERVICE

NOTE

JPRS publications contain information primarily from foreign newspapers, periodicals and books, but also from news agency transmissions and broadcasts. Materials from foreign-language sources are translated; those from English-language sources are transcribed or reprinted, with the original phrasing and other characteristics retained.

Headlines, editorial reports, and material enclosed in brackets [] are supplied by JPRS. Processing indicators such as [Text] or [Excerpt] in the first line of each item, or following the last line of a brief, indicate how the original information was processed. Where no processing indicator is given, the information was summarized or extracted.

Unfamiliar names rendered phonetically or transliterated are enclosed in parentheses. Words or names preceded by a question mark and enclosed in parentheses were not clear in the original but have been supplied as appropriate in context. Other unattributed parenthetical notes within the body of an item originate with the source. Times within items are as given by source.

The contents of this publication in no way represent the policies, views or attitudes of the U.S. Government.

PROCUREMENT OF PUBLICATIONS

JPRS publications may be ordered from the National Technical Information Service (NTIS), Springfield, Virginia 22161. In ordering, it is recommended that the JPRS number, title, date and author, if applicable, of publication be cited.

Current JPRS publications are announced in Government Reports Announcements issued semimonthly by the NTIS, and are listed in the Monthly Catalog of U.S. Government Publications issued by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

Indexes to this report (by keyword, author, personal names, title and series) are available through Bell & Howell, Old Mansfield Road, Wooster, Ohio, 44691.

Correspondence pertaining to matters other than procurement may be addressed to Joint Publications Research Service, 1000 North Glebe Road, Arlington, Virginia 22201.

Soviet books and journal articles displaying a copyright notice are reproduced and sold by NTIS with permission of the copyright agency of the Soviet Union. Permission for further reproduction must be obtained from copyright owner.

JPRS 75933

24 June 1980

USSR REPORT

MILITARY AFFAIRS

No. 1520

CONTENTS

World War II: Sources of Victory Discussed
(A. Kositsyn; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Jan 80)..... 1

Legal Education: Chief Judge Advocate Interviewed
(A. Gornyy Interview; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Jan 80)... 14

Political Training: Development of Socialist Military Cooperation
(L. Krayniy; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Jan 80)..... 23

Chinese in Africa: Soviet Comments
(B. Viktorov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Jan 80)..... 43

NATO Aggressiveness: Books Reviewed
(N. Volkov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Jan 80)..... 54

Combat Training: Baltic M.D. Commander on Methods
(A. Mayorov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 62

Defense Workers: Trade Union Activities Described
(A. Klyuyev; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 72

Military Institute: Political Training Described
(V. Rybnikov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 81

Naval Forces: Foreign Visits Discussed
(A. Popov, A. Ivanov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 90

Political Indoctrination: The Imperialist Threat
(N. Gusev; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 98

Political Indoctrination: Collective Influence on Individuals
(G. Valuyskikh; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 115

Ground Forces: Training Methods, Results Reviewed
(S. Vasyagin; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 127

Military Schools: Social Sciences Instruction Evaluated
(V. Dolgov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 139

Political Indoctrination: World Capitalist System
(V. Lutskevich; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, Feb 80)..... 148

Book Review: Soviet Military Encyclopedia, Vol 7
(N. Kozlov, N. V. Ogarkov; KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL,
Feb 80)..... 160

Civil Defense: Training in Moscow School Described
(B. Nikitin; KRASNAYA ZVEZDA, 18 May 80)..... 168

Articles Commemorating Victory Day Noted
(Various sources, 9 May 80)..... 170

MSU Ogarkov Article, by N. Ogarkov
MSU Sokolov Article, by S. Sokolov
MSU Chuykov Article, by V. I. Chuykov

DOSAAF Training and Related Activities
(SOVETSKIY PATRIOT, various dates)..... 176

In the Belorussian SSR
Importance of Auditing Commission
In Kalininskaya Oblast
In the Ukrainian SSR
DOSAAF Seminar Report
Scientific-Practical Conference
In the Georgian SSR
In the Tadzhik SSR

DOSAAF Criticisms, Complaints: Follow-up Reports
(SOVETSKIY PATRIOT, various dates)..... 197

In Kaliningrad
In Mari
In L'vov
In Rezekne
In Leningrad

Basic Military Training Outlined
(SOVETSKIY PATRIOT, various dates)..... 200

Importance of Training Facilities, by I. Sevryukov
NVP Effectiveness Components, by A. Averin
Training of Military Instructors, by M. Fomenko

Kalashnikov AK-74 Described
(R. Kogan; VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA, Feb 80)..... 211

U.S. Missile Deployment in Europe
(A. Latukhin; VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA, Feb 80)..... 215

Civil Defense: Training, Related Activities
(VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA, Apr 80)..... 220

In Ivanovskaya Oblast, by V. Mironov
In Dnepropetrovsk
In Gor'kovskaya Oblast, by V. Korotkevich
Blood Donors at Gur'yev, by G. Verin
Training for Natural Disasters
In Gomel'skaya Oblast, by N. Kozlov
In Kuybyshev Rayon, by I. Trudov
Air Quality Testing Device, by G. Sventsitskaya
In Kushkinskiy Rayon, Turkmen SSR, by Yu. Goncharov

WORLD WAR II: SOURCES OF VICTORY DISCUSSED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 2, Jan 80 signed to press 4 Jan 80 pp 27-35

[Article by MajGen A. Kositsyn, Hero of the Soviet Union, doctor of law and professor: "The Soviet System's Indestructible Strength"]

[Text] The Soviet people's victory over fascism was a worldwide, historical event which had a most profound effect on the entire course of world development. This victory demonstrated that socialism is the most reliable bulwark of peace, democracy and social progress.

The Soviet Union's almost four-year long war against fascist Germany was not the customary war. Even the most severe and destructive wars of the past resolved the problem of borders, of dividing spheres of influence and of the spoils of war. In the war against the fascist German invaders, the issue was one of the very existence of nations and peoples, of the future of world civilization and culture and of progress and democracy.

This war was not simply a clash or single-handed combat between armies; it encompassed all areas of social life. Along with the armed forces which directly determined the course and outcome of the war, the belligerents' economic systems, social structures, political systems and ideologies opposed each other on the gigantic battlefields. Two opposing systems of social organization--the Soviet socialist system with its bright ideals of peace, humanism and democracy and fascism, the monstrous progeny of state monopolistic capital, the terroristic dictatorship of the darkest forces of imperialist reaction--were engaged in mortal combat.

Not a single nation could have withstood the incredible difficulties which befell the Soviet nation in this war.

Throughout the entire history of mankind, not a single nation or an alliance of nations has ever thrown such an enormous, armed-to-the-teeth army into combat like the one which fascist Germany hit us with.

In trying to understand and explain the Soviet Union's triumph over fascism, thoughtful researchers, even among bouregoise scholars, cannot help but conclude that the causes of this triumph primarily lay in the advantages of a new social and national system--socialism--and in its insuperable vitality and invincibility. This is the key to a scientific explanation of the reasons for the Soviet Union's world-wide, historical victory in the Great Patriotic War.

The decisive source of the Soviet Societal and national system's invincibility was the Communist Party's leadership. Loyal to the immortal ideas of Marxism-Leninism and armed with a revolutionary theory, the party found the only correct domestic and foreign policy decisions in a most difficult environment. By taking charge of the Soviet people' struggle in the sacred war against imperialism's shock forces, the Communist Party became a belligerent, fighting party itself. Even during the initial period of the war, a decision of the AUCP(B) [All-Union Communist Party (Pol'shevik)] Central Committee sent 500 union republic CP Central Committee and kray, oblast, city and rayon party committee secretaries and 270 Central Committee staff officials to the armed forces. During the war's first 6 months, Armed Forces party organizations received an infusion of over 1.1 million communists--a third of the territorial party organizations' personnel. During the entire period of the Great Patriotic War, over 80 percent of the Communist Party's personnel was concentrated in the Armed Forces and in defense-related economic sectors.

After uniting all the Soviet people into a single fighting camp, the party led them to total victory. World history had never before seen a war where the interests of the people, the nation and the ruling party had merged together so completely and harmoniously as in the Great Patriotic War. "There will never be a victory over a nation," said V. I. Lenin, "where the majority of the workers and the peasants recognize, feel and see that they are fighting for their own Soviet power--the power of the workers--and that they are fighting for a cause whose victory will guarantee them and their children an opportunity to enjoy all the blessings of culture and all the creations of man's labor" ("Complete Colected Works," vol. 38, p 315). This brilliant conclusion

of Lenin's from the experience of the USSR's Civil War completely proved itself during the war with the fascist aggressor.

The Soviet nation's Great Patriotic War convincingly reconfirmed the Marxist-Leninist proposition that the vitality and strength of any nation is primarily determined by the stability of its economic foundation. In this respect, our motherland possessed indisputable advantages over fascist Germany and the other nations participating in World War II.

The foundation of the Soviet nation's military and political strength was and is the socialist economic system and socialist ownership of the means of production which was established by eliminating the capitalist economic system, replacing private ownership and eliminating man's exploitation of man. This economic foundation makes it possible to define and direct the country's economic affairs with a uniform state plan to increase social wealth, to steadily raise the people's economic and cultural standards, to strengthen the nation's independence and to increase its defense cabability.

It was the socialist economic system and its pervasive centralized planning principle that provided the Soviet nation with its capability to quickly mobilize its economic resources and make efficient use of them to organize its victory during the difficult war years. Within a short period of time, the Soviet nation was able to put the national economy on a wartime footing, develop its defense industry and supply its large-scale army with the latest weapons.

It is well known that this mission had to be accomplished under unbelieveably difficult conditions brought about by the forced retreat of our forces. During the war's first six months, major economic areas, large stockpiles of raw materials and food and tens of millions of hectares of aerable land were lost. The loss of important industrial facilities was felt especially acutely since it disrupted economic ties and our intersector and intrasector industrial teamwork. For any of the capitalist countries, this loss of industrial resources would have been a catastrophe and would have made it incapable of repelling an enemy who had almost all of Europe's industries working for him.

The socialist economic system's advantages made it possible for the Soviet nation to straighten out the very difficult situation which had developed in industry. Within an unprecedented, short period of time, not just individual enterprises

but entire sectors were shifted from the west to the east. By December 1941, it had already been possible to check the drop in industrial production and, by mid-1942, the reorganization of the national economy on a wartime footing was completed. The defense industrial capacity which had been lost was not only restored but significantly surpassed. After establishing an orderly war economy, the Soviet nation was able to supply the frontlines with weapons and military hardware in ever-increasing amounts.

The socialist kolkhoz system passed a severe test by proving its vitality and indisputable advantages over the individual peasant farm. In spite of the fact that important agricultural areas were occupied by the enemy, our agriculture supplied the army and the country with food and it supplied industry with raw materials.

Bourgeois historians and propagandists have still not abandoned their attempts to convince the world that ostensibly it was only American and British supplies that made it possible for the Soviet nation to reequip its army and supply the needs of the front. Of course, these supplies did play a certain role in supplying our forces with motor vehicles, certain types of military hardware and food. However, within the Red Army's total supply effort, the percentage of the Allies' assistance was extremely insignificant. For example, while Soviet industry produced 489,900 artillery pieces for the frontlines during the war, the Allies only supplied us with 9,600 pieces, or 2 percent, during this time.

Attempts to exaggerate the role of the Allies' military assistance to us distort the historical facts. It is indisputable that, by relying on its own economic resources and the heroic labor of its people, the Soviet nation was able to maximize the mobilization of the country's economic and manpower resources and make efficient use of them to supply the Armed Forces with everything they needed to rout the fascist hordes.

An important source of the Soviet nation's strength during the difficult war years was the socio-political and ideological unity of the working class, the kolkhoz farmers, the workers' intelligensia and all the Soviet people. This invincible unity was forged in the joint struggle to build socialism. Socialist ownership of the means of production and the socialist economic system established the social structure of a society which was free of exploiting classes, class antagonisms and class conflicts. The political foundation of the Soviet system was and is made up of an indestructible alliance between the working class and the farmers headed by the working class.

Soviet society's socio-political unity was based on Marxist-Leninist ideology which articulated the socialist interests and communist ideals of the working class. After it became the property of all our society's classes and social groups, Marxist-Leninist ideology was and is a powerful intellectual weapon for the Soviet people. Therefore, the war against the fascist invaders was not simply an economic and military confrontation. It was also a struggle between two irreconcilable ideologies--socialism and fascism.

Fascist ideology, which reflected German monopolistic capital's aspirations for world domination, was based on unbridled anticommunism and the most fanatical, misanthropic ideas of racism, nationalism and chauvinism. This ideology was naturally not able to ensure extended high morale among the German people who had been drawn into a bloody slaughter on behalf of the capitalists and major land owners. The severe stupefaction of the masses, especially young people, with the chauvinistic slogans "Greater Germany" and conquering "Lebensraum" could only guarantee esprit among the men and officers in the beginning. After the first major engagements, their will to fight was sapped. While the fascist army continued to fight fiercely until the war's end, this was the persistence of people who had grown accustomed to mindless obedience, the persistence of the doomed prompted by fear of retribution for the crimes they had committed.

The fascist leaders underrated the importance of Marxist-Leninist ideology as one of the major sources of the Soviet societal and national system's endurance. They believed that the thrust of the German armies would cause disorganization and chaos within Soviet society and that the residents of occupied areas would quickly fall under the influence of bourgeois ideology and go hat in hand to the foreign invaders. Hitler's men had made a serious mistake. During this time of great trials, the Soviet people made an especially strong showing of their ideological conviction in the triumph of the Communist Party's cause and in the just nature of the socialist system which guaranteed true benefits for all workers. Therefore, they defended their socialist homeland without sparing any efforts or life itself. The fascists were not able to break the people's will to resist even in the occupied territory. It was there that the Soviet people selflessly fought for socialist ideals while displaying large-scale heroism which was unprecedented in history.

The Great Patriotic War did not only severely test the socio-economic, class and ideological foundations of socialist society but also its national system. As is well known, an

outstanding result of the Communist Party's Leninist national policy was the establishment and consolidation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics which united numerous nations and ethnic groups within a single, democratically centralized, socialist nation.

The fight with fascism graphically demonstrated the multi-national Soviet nation's endurance. It is well known that, while developing their plans for a military offensive against the USSR, the ringleaders of fascist Germany had especially high hopes of arousing national dissent. They believed the multi-national Soviet nation was an artifical conglomeration without any internal unity and they believed that the German army's first attacks, supplemented by major political sabotage would start uprisings in the national areas and the USSR would fall to pieces.

The course of the war completely upset these plans. The peoples of our country rose up to a man to defend the Soviet motherland; they correctly believed that only their common efforts could save their freedom, independence and revolutionary accomplishments. Furthermore, the difficult wartime environment, where the threat of fascist enslavement hung over the Soviet people, further strengthened their friendship which had developed while they were building socialism under the Communist Party's leadership. "If we were to talk about the primary hero of the Great Patriotic War," emphasized Comrade Leonid Il'ich Brezhnev, "the undying hero would be the entire, amicable family of nations which inhabit our country and which are united by indestructible bonds of brotherhood. The Russians, Ukrainians, Belorussians, Uzbeks, Kazakhs, Georgians, Azerbaijanis, Lithuanians, Moldavians, Latvians, Kirghiz, Tadzhiks, Armenians, Turkmens, Estonians--in short, the sons of all the Soviet Union's people stood up for their motherland's defense. The party's Leninist national policy withstood the test of war. Fascism was not able to drive a wedge between the socialist nations. Their fraternal alliance demonstrated its strength and vitality; it was a major source of the victory over the fascist invaders" ("Following Lenin's Policy," vol. 1, p. 137).

A war's nature and goals are determined by the policies of the nation waging it. War is a continuation of politics by violent means. It is completely clear that the policies and societal and national system which articulate and defend the interests of the economically dominant class have a decisive effect on the course and outcome of a war. "Any war," said V. I. Lenin, "is inseparably linked to the political system

from which it originates. The same policy conducted by a particular power or by a particular class within that power for a long period of time before the war will inevitably and unavoidably be continued by this same class during the war; only the form will change." The nature of war, he emphasized, and its success "usually depend upon the internal system of the country which engages in war...." ("Complete Collected Works," vol. 32, p. 79; vol. 39, p 319).

In the USSR's fight with Hitler's Germany, this principle was demonstrated with special quintessence and consistency. The war convincingly demonstrated the advantages of the socialist nation's democratic structure and the Soviet political system's national character.

In trying to tarnish the Soviet nation, the adversaries of communism profited for many years from the fact that it was established as a dictatorship of the proletariat which recognized the need for using class force. While distorting and exaggerating the violent aspects of the dictatorship of the proletariat, our enemies hushed up the fact that this revolutionary force was the sacred power of the people who had risen up to fight for their social liberation and that it was an emergency measure which was only directed against the exploiters who tried to overthrow the workers' authority. The entire history of the Soviet nation has convincingly demonstrated that the basic characteristic of the dictatorship of the proletariat has not been violence or destruction but constructive, creative activities to put the economic system and political affairs on a socialist basis and to build a new society based on friendly cooperation free of exploitation.

The most widespread democracy, which has articulated the nature of the Soviet nation from the very first days of its existence, established the basic direction for all its subsequent development. The dictatorship of the proletariat is a political system which cannot develop in any other way than toward the most widespread, total democracy--democracy for the entire nation. With the formation of developed socialism, democracy is becoming truly national and the socialist nation is emerging as a political organization of all the people. This is an event unprecedented in history. An event where all society's classes and social groups and the nation as a whole unanimously support the national authorities because they consider them to be their own authorities, an event which serves as a strong multiplier of the socialist nation's strength and makes it truly indestructible.

As a tool of monopolistic capital, the fascist German nation was organized on fundamentally different class principles. In an exaggerated form, the fascist nation's policies reflected the greedy aspirations of German monopolies which were straining for world domination. Based on its class nature, the fascist nation was an openly terroristic dictatorship of the most reactionary, chauvinistic circles of finance capital, a dictatorship which had crushed the organized workers movement within the country and which unleashed unimpeded preparations for a war to enslave the entire world to Germany. The political form of the fascist dictatorship was a bifurcated system of paramilitary terrorist organizations which had merged with the machinery of state and were subordinate to the goals of the German monopolies.

In contrast to fascist Germany's political regime, the Soviet national system, which enjoyed the support of all of society's classes and social groups and of our entire nation, was incomparably more viable and powerful. During the difficult war years while the Soviet nation was r lying on the high degree of awareness and discipline of the working class and of all workers and under the experienced leadership of their vanguard--the Communist Party--it proved to be the best form of political organization for the nation, a form which guaranteed a successful armed conflict in defense of socialist achievements.

In peacetime, the Soviet nation was the primary instrument for building socialism. Because of this, primary emphasis was placed on its creative, constructive functions--the economic management, cultural, and educational functions. The war brought the function of the nation's armed defense to the fore. This required putting all elements of the socialist nation and of all the workers' public organizations on a wartime footing.

At the beginning of the war, the Communist Party--the leading and guiding force within the socialist political system--developed a clear-cut program for mobilizing all forces to repel the enemy. Within this program, the party established ways of adapting the socialist nation's constitutional machinery to the war environment. The authorities which supported prosecution of the war, law enforcement agencies and national security agencies were moved to first place in the program. The party also developed the basic guidelines for war legislation which regulated the people's lives and work in a wartime environment.

The very great danger which hung over the country demanded the united efforts of the frontlines and the rear area and swift

implementation of important national defense decisions. On 30 June, 1941, the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, the AUCP (B) Central Committee and the USSR CPC (Council of People's Commissars) formed the National Defense Committee within which all national authority was concentrated. The legal basis for forming this national emergency authority was Article 49 of the 1936 Constitution which gave the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium the power to declare a state of war and implement martial law in individual areas or throughout the entire USSR if there was a military attack on the USSR or if required to carry out international mutual defense treaty commitments against aggression. This naturally involved the power to take emergency measures including the establishment of authorities which could not be anticipated in advance but the advisability of which was dictated by the mortal danger hanging over the nation.

The National Defense Committee's (NDC's) decisions, orders and other documents had the force of law in wartime and were subject to immediate and absolute implementation by all party, national and public organizations and civilians. During the Great Patriotic War, the NDC adopted approximately 10,000 decrees and orders on various national command issues, economic issues and military policy issues. The performance of these decrees and orders was supported by the implementation of a single national policy on managing the country in a wartime environment.

In frontline cities which were in danger of being captured by the enemy, local emergency authorities were established--city defense committees. Based on a NDC decision, these committees were established in Sevastopol', Tula, Stalingrad, Rostov and Kursk--in over 60 cities altogether. The first secretaries of oblast or city party committees were designated as city defense committee chairmen and the chairmen of oblast or city council executive committees were designated as their deputies. The leaders of local military elements, including front or military district commanders and members of war councils, were part of the committees.

As local military management and mobilization centers, the city defense committees subjected all the activities of local party, Soviet, labor union and Komsomol organizations and of local enterprises and institutions to the interests of the war. They supervised defensive construction and the establishment of a home guard and other volunteer formations and they established production and repair of military hardware and weapons.

The establishment of emergency authorities did not eliminate actions by the national command authorities stipulated in the USSR Constitution. Furthermore, the NDC, the city defense committees and the military command elements in areas where martial law had been declared were able to function successfully only by relying on the Soviets and their executive agents and management agencies.

The supreme representative body of national authority was the USSR Supreme Soviet. In carrying out its legislative activities, it reviewed and approved the national budget during its sessions, made changes and additions to the USSR Constitution and ratified international treaties. It's true that the wartime environment did not make it possible to convene sessions of the Supreme Soviet on a regular basis. Moreover, the majority of the deputies were at the frontlines. Nevertheless, during the war, there were three sessions of the USSR Supreme Soviet which reviewed important foreign policy issues, important issues of national organization, wartime economic plans and the national budget. As far as the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium is concerned, it worked under a great deal of tension and issued edicts on all national, economic and cultural issues, military policy and national defense.

The war also put the Soviet governmental system to a severe test. During the years of peaceful socialist construction, it had proven to be a coordinated, clear-cut system which combined centralized management of economic and socio-cultural processes with widespread democracy for local supervisors and independence for lower echelons. In continually focusing on improvements to the governmental system, the Communist Party always believed that its strength and stability lay in its close, uninterrupted contact with the people and in democratically attracting large groups of workers to participate in national and public affairs. In the wartime environment, this primary source of the Soviet governmental system's stability displayed itself especially strongly by ensuring the continuous functioning of all its echelon's, beginning with the USSR Council of People's Commissars and ending with the local governmental agencies.

It is completely understandable that, while improving the entire system of national command authorities to enhance our military power, the Communist Party devoted top priority to military command authorities. At the very beginning of the war, the day after fascist Germany's attack, the Headquarters of the High Command was formed; it was changed to the Headquarters, Supreme High Command (HQ, SHC) somewhat later. The operational

arm of the HQ, SHC was the General Staff which drafted orders and directives for the Supreme Commander in Chief and monitored their execution.

The NDC and the HQ, SHC functioned as two wartime national emergency authorities. Their activities were characterized by a group treatment and discussion of strategic plans based on preliminary deliberations of the General Staff, Front war councils and the People's Defense Commissariat's main directorates. All issues were resolved at joint or separate meetings. "...since I. V. Stalin headed both the NDC and the HQ, SHC," wrote G. K. Zhukov in his memoirs, "formality was not usually observed. Members of the HQ, SHC were frequently invited to NDC meetings and, conversely, members of the NDC were present at the HQ, SHC when important issues were reviewed. The joint work was very beneficial; there was no time lost in studying issues for implementation; and the people who belonged to these two national authorities were always up to date."

The Leninist principle of combining group decision making and unity of command was consistently implemented not only in the capital but also at the Front, army, fleet and flotilla level where group command authorities were established--the war councils headed by the force commander. The war councils were made up of experienced party officials, AUCP(B) Central Committee members and candidate members, union republic CP Central Committee secretaries and kray and oblast party committee secretaries. The primary activities of the war councils consisted of battle management, force preparations and measures to enhance troop morale and material support. The war councils were also assigned the mission of resolving numerous issues of national importance, especially in areas where martial law had been declared and also on foreign national territory which had been liberated from the fascist invaders. This is where the war councils directed the organization of supplies for civilians, established proper relationships with them and took steps to restore a normal life and law and order.

The CP Central Committee ensured unified actions by all party, governmental, military and economic agencies in the wartime environment. During the war, there were more than 200 meetings of the AUCP(B) Central Committee Politburo, Organizational Bureau and Secretariat. The decisions they made on economic, foreign policy, domestic policy and military strategic issues were implemented by the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, the CPC, the NDC or the HQ, SHC.

Armed Forces party political work was managed by the Red Army Main Political Directorate and the Navy Main Political Directorate which functioned with the powers of party Central Committee departments. Both of these directorates were assigned the mission of guaranteeing the implementation of the party's policies within the Armed Forces and of managing the indoctrination of Soviet servicemen.

During the Great Patriotic War, one of the fundamental advantages of socialist democracy made a very strong impact; the Soviet government conducted all its work to mobilize the people's strength to repel the enemy with the active support of the workers' large-scale public organizations.

The role of the labor unions--the largest of these organizations --was especially great. By subordinating all their activities to the interests of national defense, the labor unions provided a great deal of assistance to party and governmental authorities in putting the national economy on a wartime footing, strengthening national discipline and organizing blue and white collar workers for the campaign to fulfill the wartime economic plans and to make complete use of all the country's reserves for the victory over the enemy.

The Leninist Komsomol was another large-scale public organization whose activities increased immeasurably during the war. Out of its 9 million members, the Komsomol sent 3.5 million to the Red Army and to the Navy. The young people were the backbone of new military formations and several units were entirely manned with Komsomol members who went to the most difficult and important sectors to fight the enemy. The Komsomol was also in charge of the patriotic youth movement in the rear area. This movement found various forms of expression: establishing Komsomol-youth and frontline brigades at enterprises and Komsomol units within the Universal Military Training System, establishing funds for assistance to children of dead servicemen and orphans, etc.

All the other public organizations in our country worked hard during the war--defense, technological and sports societies, creative, cultural and educational unions and numerous volunteer independent action organizations (street and house committees, shop and dining hall commissions, etc.). They all expanded and strengthened their ties with the masses, improved their work methods and accumulated new work experience.

The Soviet social and national system and its political foundation--the Councils of Workers' Deputies--were remarkable systems for mobilizing the nation to repel the enemy and totally defeat

him. The war graphically reconfirmed the great truth in Lenin's idea that history has not seen a more democratic government in the true sense of the word or one more closely linked to the working masses. Socialist democracy and the support of all the people provided the Soviet government with the insuperable strength to rout fascism and its politico-military machine.

The war's results not only demonstrated the indestructible strength of the socialist societal and national system but also the omnipotent strength of Marxist-Leninist ideas and the Soviet people's endless devotion to the Communist Party. The Soviet people's victory over fascism during the Great Patriotic War, states the CPSU Central Committee decree on "The 110th Anniversary of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin's Birthday," had an enormous revolutionary impact on the destiny of all mankind. The results of this war will always be an inspiring example for new generations of the champions of communism. These results are a stern warning to imperialist aggressors and a stern, unforgettable lesson of history.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

9001
CSO: 1801

LEGAL EDUCATION: CHIEF JUDGE ADVOCATE INTERVIEWED

Moscow, KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 2, Jan 80 signed to press 4 Jan 80 pp 66-71

[Interview with Legal Svc ColGen A. Gornyy, chief judge advocate: "Inculcate Profound Respect for Law"]

[Text] Legal Svc ColGen A. Gornyy, chief judge advocate, answers our correspondent's questions on guaranteeing the rule of law and on ways of enhancing the effectiveness of legal education for personnel in light of the requirements levied by the party, the USSR Constitution and military regulations.

Question: What are the special features of the contemporary stage in envigorating the rule of socialist law and law and order?

Answer: The modern stage of further envigorating the socialist rule of law and law and order is linked with the advent of a developed socialist society in our country. The affairs of our nation's people have undergone profound socio-economic changes; we have achieved the lofty ideals of emancipated labor, true humanism and democracy, an international fraternity of equal nations and ethnic groups and the free development of the whole man.

This historic milestone in the Soviet nation's evolution was incorporated in the 1977 Constitution. The Basic Law also contains a legal, governmental synthesis of the party's theoretical treatment of the government's social nature, functions and organizational structure for the stage of developed socialism and the gradual transition to communism. The USSR Constitution states that strengthening the legal foundation of governmental and societal affairs is one of the necessary prerequisites for the future development of our society's political system.

Under the leadership of Lenin's party, the Soviet nation is accomplishing the goals of establishing the physical plant and economic base for communism, gradually transforming socialist societal relations to communist ones, educating people in a spirit of communist awareness, increasing the workers' economic and cultural standard of living and guaranteeing national security. The modern course of society's development gives rise to more complex problems in various areas of our lives. The Soviet people, especially the young generation, are being drawn more actively into government. "The more difficult the goals and the more difficult the work," stated Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, "the more important coordination, teamwork and discipline are--everything that can be defined as good organization."

Law, order and good organization are the foundation of our normal, daily affairs. Today, to an even greater extent than before, they are one of the major conditions for the progress of a developed socialist society and for successfully accomplishing the goal of building communism. Therefore, our party considers the strengthening of the socialist rule of law and law and order as a goal of its programs.

In accordance with Lenin's teaching on the socialist rule of law, the new USSR Constitution states that the Soviet government and all its agencies operate on the basis of the socialist rule of law and guarantee the enforcement of law and order, society's interests and citizens' rights and freedoms.

All the provisions of the nation's Basic Law should be interpreted as precise directives of overall importance for the people and government and as political, moral and legal behavioral norms. The May 1977 CPSU Central Committee Plenum frankly directed that governmental and public organizations and officials must continually check their work against the requirements of the Constitution and that party agencies will now hold communist executives strictly accountable for the manner in which they carry out their constitutional duties.

The Communist Party and the Soviet government are devoting their continuing attention to the improvement of Soviet laws. The large, multi-faceted job of bringing all legislation into compliance with the USSR Constitution is underway throughout the country. The following have recently been adopted: the USSR Supreme Soviet Regulations, USSR Supreme Soviet and USSR Council of Ministers Election Laws, USSR Citizenship Laws

and others. The second session of the 10th USSR Supreme Soviet passed laws on people's control, the USSR Supreme Court, the USSR Public Prosecutor's Office, national abritration and the USSR Bar.

Persuant to the USSR Constitution, other bills are also being drafted. A well thoughtout system of legislation plus strict implementation of it--this is the rule of law, this is law and order.

The party is very concerned about improving the work of agencies which are directly called upon to guard the rule of law and it expects, as Comrade L. I. Brezhnev indicated, "even more initiative, higher principles and an irreconcilable attitude in their drive against everybody who violates Soviet Law and Order."

Question: What is the significance of the CPSU Central Committee Decree on "Improving the Enforcement of Law and Order and Stepping Up the Campaign Against Offenses" for the military's job and for strengthening military discipline even more? What is being done within the military to explain and carry out the requirements of this decree?

Answer: During recent years, the party and government have taken a number of steps to further strengthen the socialist rule of law and law and order, to improve the work of law enforcement agencies and to energize public opinion and increase its role in the campaign against offenses. A number of the major, practical goals in building communism were inacted to control crime and its causes; the CPSU Central Committee decree on "Improving the Enforcement of Law and Order and Stepping Up the Campaign Against Offenses" is directing the energy of party and governmental agencies and public organizations toward the successful accomplishment of these goals. This party document establishes concrete goals for improving preventive measures, stepping up the campaign against criminal and other anti-social acts and for strict compliance with Soviet laws by all citizens and officials. Party committees and primary party organizations have been ordered to systematically review law enforcement issues and the campaign against violations and, in conjunction with law enforcement agencies, to gurantee a high degree of effectiveness in the organizational efforts being applied to this end.

The CPSU Central Committee instructions on the need to improve the enforcement of law and order and to step up the campaign against offenses are also very important for the Soviet Armed Forces. A high level of discipline among personnel has always

been one of the basic components of combat readiness. The Armed Forces new weapons have greatly exacerbated the sensitivity of military combat readiness and combat capability to undisciplined, disorganized and inefficient actions, legal infractions and violations of regulations; this has also increased the danger of all offenses in the military and the requirement for a decisive campaign against them. Besides the purely military aspect, this campaign has two other aspects: the political and ideological. This is due to the fact that the prevention of crimes and other legal infractions is part of the overall mission assigned to the entire nation by the CPSU Program. The complete eradication of offenses within the Armed Forces will be another indication of the Soviet servicemen's high moral traits and their endless devotion to the Communist Party and the Soviet homeland.

The CPSU Central Committee decree is a powerful stimulus for livening up the work of command elements, political agencies, party and Komsomol organizations, legal officers and military courts in further strengthening military discipline and law and order in the military. After all, what is military discipline? As noted in the Disciplinary Manual, it is "each serviceman's strict, precise compliance with the procedures and rules laid down by Soviet laws and military manuals." In other words, it is the socialist rule of law which, considering the nature of the Armed Forces activities, must be observed especially firmly, especially precisely and especially consistently.

As shown by experience, a campaign against offenses is unthinkable without well-organized military duties, the required degree of organization in the large and the small and punctual execution. The strict regulation procedures, emphasized Mar SU D. F. Ustinov, USSR Minister of Defense, are primarily: standing alert and guard duty and implementing rights, duties and privileges in an exemplary manner; clear-cut organization of combat and political training and skillful weapons maintenance proper relationships among servicemen; precise performance of the day's schedule, training plans and programs; concern for troop welfare intelligent management of personnel leisure time activities and unit support activities.

The code of laws which regulates military affairs, welfare and daily activities is rightfully called military regulations. They express the policies of the Communist Party and the Soviet government on organizational issues of the USSR Armed Forces and they are the basic documents for military service. This is why the precise implementation of them and compliance with all other laws are essential conditions for strengthening the socialist rule of law and law and order in the military.

Persuant to the requirements of the CPSU Central Committee decree, the practical job of further strengthening the total military life style is presently being accomplished in units and on board ships. Commanders and party and Komsomol organizations are participating in this very actively; they are giving top priority to seeing to it that each communist and Komsomol member is an example of moral purity and strictly observes Soviet laws, military regulations, the military oath and commanders' orders.

The plans for joint activities to further strengthen law and order are the starting point for the job of implementing the party's requirement; these plans are adopted by district, group of forces, fleet and formation military councils after discussing the situation in their units. These plans are developed on the basis of a comprehensive approach and unified efforts by command elements, political agencies, staffs, legal offices, military courts and army and navy collectives. This guarantees a sense of mission and coordination and it achieves a great deal of effectiveness for the activities. In accordance with these plans, the party activists and party meetings at garrisons, in units and on board ship conduct work study conferences with supervisors and legal activists, symposia for information specialists and editors and other activities.

A significant amount of work is being conducted to further strengthen unity of command--a major factor in guaranteeing law and order. The commander's power to give orders, command and use his individual authority is an extremely important right. Each person to whom this power is given must use it in a mission-oriented, intelligent manner; he must check all his actions against legal requirements and set an example for his subordinates in everything. Accordingly, the one-man commander must also have a firm knowledge of the provisions of military regulations, laws, instructions and manuals.

An absolute condition and guarantee of law and order in the military is strict observance of the socialist rule of law in administrative activities and, specifically, when issuing orders and other legal documents. It must be said that, in this regard, the majority of unit commanders and facility chiefs are strictly observing the letter and the spirit of the law, which is completely natural since the socialist rule of law is the basic constitutional principle for all national authorities and all officials. At the same time, a number of cases have been discovered through the judge advocate's oversight function where legal documents have been issued which deviate from the requirements of the laws and regulations.

These cases are usually related to exceeding one's disciplinary powers, instituting prohibitions and limitations on the use of personal property which are not based on the law, levying unwarranted fines, etc. Of course, such illegal orders are rescinded and the servicemen's rights are restored; however, even a temporary limitation on these rights causes significant damage and undermines the legal foundation of military affairs and welfare.

The cases of illegal orders which are still encountered are explained by certain officers' insufficient knowledge of legal affairs, especially those who have recently been assigned to an independent job, and, in individual cases, it is explained by an incorrect understanding of service interests and by a desire to guarantee the proper state of affairs at any cost. The danger of such an attitude is obvious. Law and order are synonomous. It is not possible to strengthen order and discipline by illegal means.

Higher headquarters and directorates play an important role in preventing legal infractions in unit commander's administrative activities. In this respect, I cannot help but dwell on letters and complaints as a source of information. A very careful review of them and a just solution for all the problems raised in them are the minimum requirements levied on this kind of correspondence. Experience also dictates the requirement for an in-depth analysis of the reasons for validly submitted complaints and for taking concrete steps to prevent legal infractions and violations of regulations.

It should be emphasized that the significant amount of diverse work which is being done in the military to implement the party's decisions is strengthening military law and order and is enhancing the combat readiness of the Soviet Armed Forces.

Question: What is the role of military legal offices in further developing legal education among personnel?

Answer: At present, an organized system of activities on legal education for servicemen has developed and is evolving; these activities are conducted persuant to the instructions from the USSR Ministry of Defense and the chief of the Soviet Army and Navy Main Political Directorate and they are based on the 1977-1980 planned activities on legal education for USSR Armed Forces personnel. This work is being directed by Armed Services, military district, group of forces and fleet military councils and political directorates and by formation and unit command elements and political agencies.

As far as the military legal offices are directly concerned, they are devoting all their daily activities to promoting the education of Soviet servicemen in a spirit of communist morality and respect for the laws and military law and order in every way possible; for this purpose, they are making full use of persuasion and the inevitable power of the law. For them, the legal education of personnel is a professional duty and a very important official commitment.

The primary subject matter of legal publicity at present consists of explaining the requirements of the USSR Constitution, the decisions of the November 1979 CPSU Central Committee Plenum, and the proceedings of the second session of the 10th USSR Supreme Soviet. In carrying out Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's instructions which were included in his speech at the party Central Committee Plenum, commanders, political officers and legal officers are explaining the content and profound democratic nature of the new laws which regulate the activities of law enforcement agencies to Soviet servicemen and they are actively assisting in their implementation. Continual attention is devoted to an explanation of the requirements of the military oath, the Universal Military Service Law and military regulations. Legal publicity is organized in an individualized manner and it is based on a comprehensive approach. Both in the capital and in outlying areas, it has now become customary for legal officers to participate in the drafting and implementation of the plans for command element, political agency and legal office joint activities. In conjunction with the command element and political agencies, staff judge advocates and military court personnel are analyzing the status of legal education in the military; they are summarizing the positive experience and developing measures to improve legal education and to enhance the quality and effectiveness of it. Legal offices are providing significant assistance to commanders and political officers by improving their legal training.

The study of Soviet military legislation and military law has now been instituted in all military schools and academies. The most diverse legal subjects are also being studied on a regular basis within the officer training system. Legal officers are used to conduct these lessons on a widespread basis. In addition, they give basic lectures on current legal topics to political lesson leaders, internal information specialists and legal activists.

Within units, topical and movie-lecture evenings are organized frequently. This is one of the easiest ways of publicizing

Soviet laws, the military oath and the requirements of military regulations. Legal officers help commanders and political officers select the topic, draft a plan, solve problems on methods and take part in these activities themselves. These evening or morning sessions are usually conducted under the mottos: "Strengthen Military Brotherhood and Friendship" and "The Military Regulations are the Law for Soviet Servicemen." They promote unity among military collectives, increase the men's legal awareness and strengthen discipline.

The direct participation of legal officers in publicity work is increasing. They are giving lectures and holding discussions on legal topics with soldiers, sailors and civil engineers; they are using the common political days for this purpose. As an example, we can cite the common political day in October 1979 in the Order of Lenin Moscow Air Defense District, which was devoted to a study of Soviet legislation and to further improving legal education. All the district's legal officers took an active part in this event; I had the opportunity of giving a lecture to the district's staff and directorate supervisory personnel. Legal advice is also given on a widespread basis. The legal skills schools and legal lecturers are an important means of enhancing the judicial knowledge of supervisory personnel.

I want to point out that the legal activities at the company and battery level have the best results. The work of the legal activists and internal information specialists should be concentrated at this echelon. This is where the serviceman's legal awareness is formed.

The skillful use of army and navy public opinion for educational purposes is an important area for the daily job of implementing the CPSU Central Committee decree. However, it should be borne in mind that commanders, political officers and legal officers should not put their trust in the group's spontaneous strength. They must influence the psychological atmosphere of the military environment in every way possible, mold public opinion, direct it, prevent negative incidents and develop an environment which does not tolerate them.

Experience shows that a person who violates discipline and law and order does not feel comfortable in a healthy military group. He encounters the condemnation of his comrades and sharp criticism is addressed toward him. This attitude of his coworkers is frequently more effective than punishment.

In spite of the impressive number of activities conducted, Soviet legal publicity still does not completely meet the requirements levied on it. This job is not always being

conducted in a purposeful manner and its effect on the situation within military groups is not always noticeable. Certain legal officers reduce legal publicity to explaining the general provisions on strengthening the rule of law and they do not devote enough attention to explaining the military oath, manuals, and specific legal norms and they do not always exert influence on people inclined to violate established procedures.

In light of the latest requirements of our party's Central Committee, special attention is now being devoted to improving the quality and effectiveness of legal education activities and to improving our expertise in publicity. With this purpose in mind, it is the practice for more experienced officers to listen to the talks by junior legal officers and critique them afterwards. Beginning legal officers are invited to speeches for personnel by the best legal speakers and they are given lectures on the art of oratory and on methods for conducting various activities. Methods manuals and other literature on legal publicity are sent to outlying areas. All these measures will increase the effectiveness of personnel legal education.

In conclusion, I want to emphasize that a high level of legal awareness is formed in servicemen when the explanation of legal norms is combined with a situation where the serviceman's affairs and welfare are organized on the basis of the laws and military regulations. It is under these conditions that the requirement for strict compliance with the laws will be a conviction, an inner need of each Soviet serviceman.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

9001
CSO: 1801

POLITICAL TRAINING: DEVELOPMENT OF SOCIALIST MILITARY COOPERATION

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 2, Jan 80
signed to press 4 Jan 80 pp 72-80

[Article by Col L. Krayniy: "Tactical Cooperation"*]

[Text] Six hours are allocated to study this topic. Of the six, it would be advisable to earmark two hours for the lecture, two for independent study of the reading material and two for a seminar.

The lecture should cover the issues: 1. The 25th CPSU Congress on Strengthening Friendship and Cooperation among the Socialist Countries. 2. The Origin of Tactical Cooperation: The Establishment and Evolution of the Fraternal Armies. 3. The Warsaw Pact--A Reliable Shield for the People's Revolutionary Achievements in the Socialist Countries.

The presentation of the basic material can be preceeded by a brief introduction which points out that one of the major results of the postwar evolution of society has been the formation of a world-wide socialist system--a social, economic and political community of free, sovereign nations proceeding along the path to socialism and communism and united by a community of interests and goals and by close ties of international socialist solidarity. Politically, economically and militarily, the socialist community is a countervailing power to modern capitalism. It is growing and becoming stronger year by year. Many socialist countries have completed the development of the foundations of socialism and are establishing a developed socialist society. A spirit of internationalism is characteristic of the people in the fraternal countries. After this introduction, the information specialist transitions to his discussion of the first issue.

---

*Political lesson material on the topic "Tactical Cooperation Among the Fraternal Socialist Armies is a Major Factor in the Fight Against Imperialist Aggressors"

1. The 25th CPSU Congress on Strengthening Friendship and Cooperation Among the Socialist Countries

A further intensification of friendship and cooperation with the fraternal socialist countries occupied an important place among the current problems advanced by the 25th CPSU Congress. "Regarding the socialist countries," the 25th Party Congress pointed out, "the CPSU is firmly pursuing the tried and true principle: Conduct our affairs in a spirit of true equality and interest in each other's progress and make decisions bearing in mind not only national interests but also international interests. No matter what problems arise, they should, in our opinion, be resolved in a spirit of strengthening friendship, unity and cooperation." ("Proceedings of the 25th CPSU Congress," p 7.)

United by common systems and a common devotion to peace, socialism, democracy and national independence, the socialist nations are voluntarily developing comprehensive cooperation among themselves based on the principles of Marxism-Leninism and international solidarity, respect for each nation's equality and sovereignty, non-interference in internal affairs and friendly mutual assistance. "In today's stormy world, we--the socialist community--are on firm ground," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev at the ceremonial meeting in Berlin which was dedicated to the 30th anniversary of the establishment of the GDR [German Democratic Republic]. "We established this firm ground ourselves by achieving steady progress in our economic systems, by developing socialist democracy, by guaranteeing a continual increase in our people's welfare and by strengthening our defense through common efforts. Our ties are deep and diverse and we are learning to cooperate better and better."

The almost quarter-century old Warsaw Treaty Organization has been a reliable foundation for the European socialist nations' political and defense cooperation. It has been and is an instrument of our common peaceful policy and its activities personify the spirit of solidarity of champions of peace and international security.

The outstanding success of the socialist community's countries in building a new society is inseparably linked to the activities of the Council of Mutual Economic Assistance (CMEA). In 1979, the Council was 30 years old. In his greeting to the participants of CMEA's 33rd session, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev pointed out that socialist economic integration had been transformed into an integral feature of our community's affairs, a powerful and stable element in the fraternal countries' all-round progress.

During its 30 years, the CMEA partners have repeatedly increased their economic potential. For example, the national income of the council's nations increased by a factor of 10 in 1978 as compared to 1948 while industrial production increased by a factor of 17. Today, CMEA unites 10 socialist nations in Europe, Asia and America with a population of 435 million. Occupying 19 percent of the world's territory and with 10 percent of the world's population, the CMEA countries have attained leading positions in the world economic system. They produce approximately one-third of the world's industrial output and are presently providing over one-half the increase in industrial production. The CMEA countries smelt almost every third ton of steel produced in the world; they produce two out of every five tons of mineral fertilizers, manufacture over one-fourth the metal working equipment and build approximately as many apartments as the Common Market countries and the U.S. combined.

Outstanding successes have been achieved by the community's countries in carrying out the Intercosmos program. Pursuant to this program, Soviet astronauts have carried out flights with astronauts from the Czechoslovak Socialist Republic (CSR), the Polish People's Republic (PPR), the GDR and the Bulgarian People's Republic (BPR).

The CMEA nations are energetically implementing a comprehensive Program for Socialist Economic Integration. Success in implementing this program will make it possible to intensify economic coordination among the community's countries and to increase the mutual, complementary nature of their economic systems--to the considerable benefit of each of them. The last decade was typical in this sense. The CMEA member countries doubled their industrial potential. Their mutual trade turnover increased by more than a factor of three.

The fraternal socialist countries' lasting unity, cohesiveness and active cooperation guarantee their future progress. This is why the concern about strengthening the unity and cohesiveness among the socialist community's countries was so profoundly reflected in the socialist nations' communist and workers parties' congress, conference and plenum decisions.

The systematic meetings--multilateral and bilateral--between the leaders of the fraternal parties and nations have become a productive way of steadily strengthening friendship and cohesiveness among the people of the socialist countries. "With a feeling of profound inner satisfaction, I am able to report to this congress," emphasized Comrade L. I. Brezhnev in the Central Committee Report at the 25th CPSU Congress," that the leaders of the socialist community's communist parties are in constant contact with each other."

The collective discussion of the evolving problems in creating a new society and of the international situation make it possible to plan ways for making progress and to coordinate foreign policy activities. This was convincingly shown again by the friendly meetings and discussions held in the Crimea in the summer of 1979 between Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, and the leaders of the fraternal parties and nations. These meetings and discussions are a major way station on the road to further strengthening cooperation among the socialist community's countries to accomplish both domestic and international goals. There was recent evidence of the fraternal socialist countries' indestructible friendship in the celebration of the 30th anniversary of the establishment of the GDR and in the USSR party and governmental delegation's participation in the ceremonies, a delegation headed by Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium. During the Soviet party and governmental delegation's visit to the GDR, a program for industrial specialization and cooperation between the USSR and the GDR through 1990 was signed. Comrade L. I. Brezhnev and members of the Soviet delegation held talks with Erich Honecker, general secretary of the German Socialist Unity Party (GSUP) Central Committee, and GSUP Central Committee members and candidate members. The participants in the talks noted that the jointly planned program for developing party, governmental and social contacts between the two countries is being successfully accomplished. The parties expressed their resolve to continue to promote the strengthening of the socialist community's power and cohesiveness in every way possible and to improve effective coordination among the fraternal parties and nations.

Military cooperation is of exceptionally great importance in the modern environment. The fraternal Marxist-Leninist parties proceed on the basis that, in successfully building a new society, our countries must ensure the defense of socialist achievements against encroachments by imperialist forces through our joint efforts. "To defend socialist achievements," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, "strength is required, and considerable strength at that. This is why the CPSU, like the other fraternal parties, is continually seeing to it that there is a steady growth in the socialist nations' security posture and their close cooperation on defense."

2. The Origin of Tactical Cooperation: The Establishment and Evaluation of the Fraternal Armies

The armies of the Warsaw Pact countries--the Bulgarian People's Republic, (the Hungarian People's Republic (HPR), the Polish

People's Republic, the Rumanian Socialist Republic, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the Czechoslovak Socialist Republic--are guarding the great achievements of socialism in an integrated combat formation.

The unfading revolutionary traditions of the time when thousands of Poles and Hungarians, Bulgarians and Czechoslovaks, Rumanians and representatives of other nations fought shoulder to shoulder with the people of the Soviet nation for the ideals of the October Revolution live in the close unity among the Warsaw Pact member states.

The current tactical cooperation among the fraternal countries is sealed with the blood of our nations' best sons, blood which was shed jointly in combat with fascism. Over a million Soviet EM and officers perished while liberating foreign countries from Hitler's tyranny. Polish, Czechoslovak and, later, Bulgarian, Hungarian and Rumanian national formations, units and detachments fought with the Soviet Army against the common enemy--German fascism. Within the USSR and with its direct participation, a number of national formations and units from Central, Eastern and Southeastern European countries were organized, armed and trained. Altogether, during the Great Patriotic War, our nation's efforts armed and trained 19 infantry, 5 artillery and 5 air divisions; 6 infantry and airborne assault, 8 tank and motorized rifle, 12 artillery and mortar, 5 combat engineer brigades; and many other units from allied nations.

The brotherhood in arms which was born during the initial years of Soviet power and which developed widely during the last war strengthened the friendship among the people and armies of the Soviet Union and the fraternal socialist countries. It is an example of incorporating the ideas of proletarian internationalism into the military practice and tactical coordination among the nations in the fight for victory over the forces of international imperialist reaction.

Due to the concern of the communist and workers parties, the armies of the fraternal socialist countries meet the highest standards. These are new types of armies. They have politically mature regular personnel inculcated with a spirit of Marxism-Leninism and socialist internationalism and endlessly devoted to the people, socialism and communism. They are armed with modern weapons which give them the capability to successfully accomplish the most difficult missions in any combat environment.

The Soviet Armed Forces are the bulwark of the socialist military community. The Soviet Army and Navy meet modern standards

in military equipment capabilities, ideological and political maturity, morale, fighting traits and personnel training. The primary, definitive indication of our Armed Forces power is their constant combat readiness which guarantees that any aggressor will be immediately repelled.

Since the Soviet Armed Forces were already discussed in Col V. Bakariv's article (KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, No 12, 1979) and since this topic was already studied during previous lessons, it is important to focus attention on a description of the fraternal socialist countries' armies. At first, it is necessary to talk about the Warsaw Pact member states' armies, how they were established, what the record of their establishment and development has been and what they are like today; then, it is necessary to introduce the other fraternal armies to the audience.

The Bulgarian People's Army. It was established by the Bulgarian Communist Party to defend the nation immediately after the socialist revolution's victory on 9 September 1944. Within a very short period of time, the BCP carried out a revolutionary reorganization of the old army. A decisive role in this was played by the enlistment of tens of thousands of partisans in the army, by discharging representatives of the old, reactionary command element from the army and replacing them with regular personnel who were devoted to the people and by establishing the institution of political officers as deputy commanders. The Bulgarian People's Army became a reliable shield of national democratic power.

On 10 September 1944, Bulgaria declared war on Germany. Shoulder to shoulder with the men of the Soviet Armed Forces, Bulgarian fighting men took part in the battles against Hitler's invaders in Yugoslavia, Hungary and Austria and they made their contribution to fascist Germany's defeat.

In the postwar years, the Bulgarian People's Army was transformed into a new, socialist army. It consists of the Ground Forces, the Air Force, Air Defense Forces and the Navy; it is equipped with top notch missles, tanks, artillery, jet aircraft, powerful air defense systems, modern fighting ships and other military hardware.

Every year, on 23 September, Bulgaria's workers celebrate a famous holiday--the Bulgarian People's Army Day. This date has its own history. In September 1923, Bulgaria's working people rose up in armed conflict against the monarchical dictatorship. They established the first combat detachments and volunteer detachments which were the prototypes of the People's Army. In memory of this day, 23 September was declared the Bulgarian People's Army Day.

The Hungarian People's Army. The Hungarian People's Army arose under difficult historical conditions. Its first units were organized during the Soviet Army's battles to liberate Hungary. The revolutionary nucleus of the People's Army's units was comprised of volunteers from former Hungarian servicemen who opposed the fascists, members of the partisan movement and patriotically inclined young people from the cities and countryside.

In February 1945, the Budayskiy Volunteer Regiment fought with Soviet Forces in the battles to liberate Budapest. The organized, Hungarian railroad construction brigades provided a great deal of assistance to advancing Soviet forces in Hungary, Czechoslovakia and Austria. After the end of the war, the Hungarian Communist Party went through a fierce struggle with reactionary forces to democratize the army and transform it into a reliable weapon to defend the workers' revolutionary achievements.

Today, the Hungarian People's Army is an army which meets modern standards. It is composed of Ground Forces, Air Defense Forces (including an air arm) and a riverine warfare unit. In recent years, there has been a significant increase in the Ground Forces striking force and Operational-tactical missiles, tanks, guns, armored personnel carriers, modern anti-tank and anti-aircraft artillery systems have entered service with units. National Air Defense Forces units are also equipped with modern military hardware.

Each year, on 29 September, the Hungarian working people celebrate their Army Day. On 29 September 1848, the Hungarian revolutionary soldiers won a victory over the forces of the Austrian enslavers. The Hungarian People's Army Day was established to show continuity with the revolutionary traditions.

The GDR National People's Army. The GDR National People's Army is one of the socialist countries' youngest armies. The law establishing it was passed by the GDR People's Chamber on 18 January 1956 and, on 1 March 1956, its first units took the oath. This day is celebrated in the GDR as National People's Army Day.

The GDR NPA has modern combat-capable Ground Forces. They are completely motorized and consist of motorized rifle and tank formations. Rocket launchers, modern artillery systems, computers, fire control systems and top notch communications equipment are in service with the Ground Forces. The republic's air space is defended by the Air Force and the Air Defense Forces, which consist of a fighter arm, radio technical troops

and anti-aircraft artillery units. Surface-to-air missile units have been established within the Air Defense Forces. The Air Force has modern all-weather fighter interceptors. The Navy is equipped with the latest anti-submarine warfare ships, mine layers, coastal mine sweepers, various types of assault craft and coastal defense ships. The navy also has high-speed missile and torpedo boats in service.

Shoulder to shoulder with the Soviet servicemen and the servicemen of the Warsaw Pact's other allied armies, the GDR National People's Army is vigilantly guarding the sacred borders of its own country and those of the entire socialist community.

The Polish People's Army. The Polish People's Army appeared during the Polish People's armed conflict for their national and social liberation in World War II.

At the beginning of 1943, the Alliance of Polish Patriots requested the Soviet government's approval to organize a Polish military formation in the USSR to take part in the joint fight with the Soviet forces against Hitler's Germany. The request was approved. On 12 October 1943, the Polish Tadeusz Kosciuszko 1st Infantry Division engaged in combat with the fascist German forces near the Belorussian village of Lenino as part of our 33rd Army. In honor of this event, 12 October is celebrated in Poland as the Polish People's Army Day.

At the beginning of 1944, the Polish 1st Corps, which later became the Polish 1st Army, was organized and underwent the required training in the USSR. The Polish 2nd Army was organized later. The Polish forces included a significant number of men from Polish patriotic formations which had operated in the enemy's rear.

In shoulder to shoulder combat with the Soviet Army, the Polish fighting men made a worthy contribution to the victory over fascism. From July 1944 to May 1945, the Polish People's Army took part in five major strategic operations in Poland, Germany and Czechoslovakia; the Polish forces feats of arms were singled out 14 times in the Soviet Armed Forces Supreme Commander-in-Chief's orders. Orders of the Soviet Union were awarded to 29 Polish units and formations.

During the years of the people's regime, there has been an increase in the fighting strength of the Polish Army and in its combat readiness. The modern Polish People's Army consists of Ground Forces, the Air Force, Air Defense Forces, the Navy and Border Forces. The Polish Army is completely mechanized

and motorized. Its level of mechanization is 35 times higher than the prewar level. The Polish Army has tactical and operational-tactical missiles in its inventory. Its air arm is equipped with the latest multi-role jet aircraft. The Air Defense Forces have surface-to-air missiles, interceptors and early warning and GCI systems. The Polish Navy has destroyers, missile and torpedo boats, naval aviation aircraft and powerful coastal artillery.

The Romanian Socialist Republic's Army. A new type of army was established in Romania after the overthrow of the fascist regime by gradually making a revolutionary reorganization of the old armed forces. Exploiting the favorable situation which had been established in the country and at the frontlines after the Soviet Army had routed the major fascist force grouping, Romania's patriotic forces led by the Communist Party overthrew Antonescu's fascist military dictatorship on 23 August 1944. Romania withdrew from the fascist bloc and joined the anti-Hitler coalition. While overcoming sabotage by reactionary forces, the Communist Party and the country's progressive forces which were in charge of the party were able to support the Romanian forces participation in the war against Hitler's Germany.

Soviet-Romanian tactical cooperation was forged during joint combat operations against the fascist German invaders. An important contribution toward strengthening the fighting friendship between our armies was made by the Romanian 1st Tudor Vladimirescu Volunteer Infantry Division which was organized at the end of 1943 and the beginning of 1944 in the Soviet Union. On 25 October 1944, Soviet and Romanian Forces completed the liberation of all Romanian territory. This day, 25 October, became the RSP's Army Day. The RSP's Armed Forces presently include Ground Forces, Air Defense Forces (including an air arm), Naval forces and Border Forces. They are mechanized and equipped with missiles, tanks, armored personnel carriers, rocket-launcher artillery, amphibious vehicles, supersonic jet aircraft and modern fighting ships.

The Czechoslovak People's Army. The first units which formed the foundation of the future Czechoslovak People's Army were established under the direct leadership of the Czechoslovak Communist Party within the Soviet Union.

In mid-July 1942, the Czechoslovak 1st Independent Battalion commanded by Ludwig Swoboda was organized. In March 1943, the battalion received its combat christening at the village of Sokolovo near Khar'kov. The Czechoslovak servicemen demonstrated true skill and high morale in this battle.

In the summer of 1943, the Czechoslovak 1st Independent Brigade was formed based on the battalion. In November, it participated in the liberation of Kiev and then of the Right Bank of the Ukraine. In the summer of 1944, the Czechoslovak I Army Corps was organized; the Czechoslovak 1st Independent Brigade was the basis of the corps. The corps received its combat christening during the Soviet forces offensive which got underway on 8 September in the Carpathians. It operated as part of the 38th Army, 1st Ukrainian Front. Early in the morning on 6 October, an infantry battalion of the Czechoslovak 1st Independent Brigade and a rifle battalion of the Soviet 70th Rifle Division took the Duklinskiy Pass. Beyond the pass was Czechoslovakia. This day, 6 October, became the Czechoslovak People's Army Day. In the battle for the Duklinskiy Pass, new aspects of the tactical cooperation between Soviet and Czechoslovak servicemen appeared.

The Czechoslovak People's Army presently consists of Ground Forces, the Air Force and Air Defense Forces. These forces have a modern organizational structure and top notch military hardware.

After completing a brief description of the Warsaw Pact member states' armies, it is necessary to talk about the origins, establishment and evolution of the othe fraternal socialist nations' armies and their service to their nations and to socialism.

The Yugoslav People's Army. It was established during the Yugoslav patriots' fight against Hitler's invaders. On 22 December 1941, in the small Bosnian town of Rudo, they formed the 1st Proletarian Brigade which laid the foundation for the Yugoslav People's Liberation Army (YPLA). This day is now celebrated as Yugoslav People's Army Day.

The YPLA and Yugoslav partisans courageously fought the perfidious invaders and their lackies from the very first days of the war and they inflicted significant damage on them. The tactical cooperation between Soviet and Yugoslav servicemen appeared during the war. In September 1944, after the Soviet forces reached Yugoslavia's borders, a united front was organized between the Red Army and the YPLA. During their joint battles against Hitler's forces, Soviet and Yugoslav forces liberated part of Yugoslavia and the capital, Belgrade. Upon completing the Belgrade Operation, Soviet forces developed the offensive in the Budapest-Vienna sector while YPLA forces mopped up the enemy in Yugoslavia.

The country's armed forces presently consist of the Yugoslav People's Army and territorial defense formations. A comprehensive modernization program is being carried out in all Yugoslavia's armed services--the Ground Forces, the Navy, the Air Force and the Air Defense Forces.

The Vietnamese People's Army. Its origin is linked with the people's fight against French and Japanese imperialists and their lackies within the country. On 22 December 1944, the "Propaganda Detachment for the Establishment of a Liberation Army"--the nucleus of the future army--was formed. Since then, 22 December has been celebrated as the Vietnamese People's Army Day.

In 1945, as a result of the national democratic revolution's victory, the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (DRV) was proclaimed. In December 1946, the French imperialists started a colonial war against the DRV. In this war (1946-1954), the Vietnamese people defended their nation's independence.

The Geneva Agreements were signed. The Vietnamese people began to work in peace. Grossly violating the 1954 Geneva Agreements, the U.S. began its intervention against South Vietnam and later began bombing the DRV. The Vietnamese people arose to defend their home. During the war, Vietnamese servicemen shot down approximately 5,000 American aircraft.

In 1973, the agreement stopping the war and reestablishing peace was signed and, in the spring of 1975, the liberation of South Vietnam was completed. From 24 June to 2 July 1976, there was a session of the National Assembly of a United Vietnam which legislatively consolidated the country's unification as a nation. A resolution was passed on a new name for the nation--the Socialist Republic of Vietnam (SRV).

The SRV has modern armed forces which have been tempered in the fire of war for their homeland's honor, freedom and independence. The armed forces consist of Ground Forces, an air arm, Air Defense Forces and naval ships. With the assistance of the Soviet Union and the fraternal socialist countries, the Vietnamese People's Army is equipped with modern weapons and military hardware.

In February-March 1979, the Chinese militarists carried out a treacherous attack against Vietnam. The border guards and SRV militiamen delivered a just defeat to them and disrupted all the enemy's attempts to break through to the country's heartland. By fighting for each inch of their native land, they displayed endless devotion to their socialist homeland.

The Korean People's Army. The initial nucleus of the Korean People's Army was the partisan detachments which fought against the Japanese colonizers. Based on a resolution by the republic's government, each year, 25 April is celebrated as Korean People's Army Day. In July 1950, the American aggressors and their South Korean puppets perfidiously attacked the Korean People's Democratic Republic (KPDR) and tried to overthrow the country's socialist system by force of arms. The Korean People's Army had to wage a difficult, protracted battle with them. In dogged combat with the enemy, the KPDR armed forces--relying on the support from the USSR and the other socialist countries--defended their homeland's freedom and independence and forced the aggressors to sign an armistice agreement.

Today, the KPDR armed forces consist of Ground Forces, an air arm and a Navy. They are equipped with modern military hardware and weapons.

The Mongolian People's Army. It appeared in 1921 during the Mongolian People's revolutionary fight against the feudal lords and foreign colonizers. On 18 March 1921, after routing the main body of the Chinese militarists, the national militia forces commanded by Sukhe-Bator liberated the city of Kyakhtu--an important military and strategic center of Mongolia. Every year, this day is celebrated as the birthday of the Mongolian People's Army.

The Mongolian People's Republic's (MPR) regular army was organized and modernized under the leadership of the Mongolian People's Revolutionary Party which was able to successfully solve many of the major problems of force development, of equipping them with new weapons and military hardware and of training regular command and political personnel.

In 1939, the Japanese aggressors invaded the MPR. The Soviet Union came to the assistance of a fraternal country. Soviet-Mongolian forces delivered a crushing defeat to the invaders. In the fall of 1945, shoulder to shoulder with the Soviet Army, the Mongolian People's Army participated in the defeat of Japanese militarism.

Today, the Mongolian People's Army has modern weapons and military hardware. The men are continually improving their combat and political training and they are vigilantly guarding their socialist homeland's peace and security.

The Cuban Republic's Revolutionary Armed Forces. On 2 December 1956, after making a difficult crossing through a stromy sea,

an 82-man detachment of patriots headed by Fidel Castro disembarked from the yacht Grandma in Oriente Province not far from the Sierra Maestra Mountains. The fearless revolutionaries engaged the dictator Batista's soldiers who were armed to the teeth. The battle was hard and unequal. The dictator threw over a thousand soldiers, tanks and aircraft against the patriots. Many of them were killed. Those who were still alive fought their way through to the Sierra Maestra Mountains. The Grandma assault force became the nucleus around which the Rebel Army, and later the Cuban Republic's Revolutionary Armed Forces (RAF), was organized. This day, 2 December, is now celebrated in the country as Revolutionary Armed Forces Day. After the revolution's victory on 1 January 1959, the army began to defend the Cuban people's peaceful labor and the republic's independence and sovereignty. In October of the same year, the Revolutionary Armed Forces Ministry was established in Cuba. In mid-1961, the first regular units began to be organized.

The American imperialists tried to interfere with the Cuban People's creative work many times and they tried to stop the socialist transformation on the Island of Freedom. In April, 1961, they organized an open invasion. Supported by U.S. combat aircraft and ships, 1,500 CIA mercenaries began an assault landing near the Bay of Pigs. It took Cuban fighting men 72 hours to defeat the interventionists. The imperialists have still not stopped their intrigues. Cuba's RAF are vigilantly guarding their socialist achievements while relying on their solidarity with and support from the USSR and the other socialist community nations.

Cuba's RAF presently consists of three services: the Ground Forces, the Air Defense Forces and an air arm and the Navy. The army, air forces and navy are equipped with modern military hardware and weapons. Cuban fighting men have tanks, artillery, jet aircraft, surface-to-air missiles, various surface ships and automatic weapons.

The Laotian People's Liberation Army. It was organized and consolidated under the leadership of the People's Revolutionary Party during the Laotian Patriotic Front's--which was established in 1956--fight against internal and external reactionary forces which were relying on support from the U.S. The Laotian army has a modern organizational structure and is equipped with modern weapons.

3. The Warsaw Pact--A Reliable Shield for the People's Revolutionary Achievements in the Socialist Countries

At the end of the 40's and the beginning of the 50's, international imperialism developed an entire system of aggressive politico-military blocs directed against the USSR and the people's democratic countries. Several years had passed since the end of the bloodiest war in the history of mankind, a war which took over 50 million lives, and dark clouds were gathering over the European continent. In April 1949, the North Atlantic Alliance--NATO--was formed. The militarization of West Germany was stepped up. In 1955, the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) joined NATO. Military provocations were beginning along the borders of the Soviet Union and the people's democratic countries. Cohesiveness among the socialist nations and their unified and coordinated efforts--not only in the areas of policies, economics, ideologies, science and culture but also in defense--were required to check imperialism's aggressive aspirations.

On 14 May 1955, the Treaty on Friendship, Cooperation and Mutual Assistance was signed in Warsaw at a European socialist nation conference on peace and security. Thus, the signing of the Warsaw Treaty was a response to the establishment of the aggressive imperialist NATO bloc and to the expansion of its activities.

The Warsaw Pact is fundamentally and radically different from NATO and the other imperialist military blocs. While the imperialists' military blocs are directed against the socialist countries and freedom-loving people and are distinguished by their openly aggressive missions and goals, the Warsaw Pact is a voluntary alliance of socialist nations which is not threatening anybody; it is a defensive system opposing the forces of reaction, aggression and war.

The history of the Warsaw Treaty Organization is the history of an active struggle for peace and for an intensification of detente. Throughout the treaty's almost 25-years of existence, its members have not started a single military conflict, neither in concert or individually; their policies have not brought about tension in a single area of the world. A noteworthy product of the fraternal countries' collective actions has been the conclusion of a number of treaties and agreements which establish the inviolability of European borders. The 1970 Moscow Treaty between the USSR and the FRG and the Polish, GDR and Czechoslovak treaties with the FRG played a significant role in establishing a healthier atmosphere in Europe. The socialist countries are proud that the idea of a European Conference was theirs and that they were able to overcome the resistance of the "cold war" devotees and achieved the implementation of their idea by mobilizing widespread, peace-loving forces.

The Warsaw Pact member states actively supported the Peace Program put forward by the 24th CPSU Congress and developed by the 25th CPSU Congress. Now, they are steadfastly and consistently campaigning for an end to the arms race, for making detente irreversible and for ensuring a peaceful environment for building socialism and communism.

The Warsaw Treaty Organization is headed by the Political Consultative Committee (PCC). At PCC meetings, key problems in international affairs and major issues for strengthening the allied countries' defense capability are reviewed. PCC sessions are held at the level of general and first secretaries of the communist and workers parties central committees and at the heads of state level. The foreign ministers, defense ministers and the Warsaw Pact Combined Armed Forces Commander in Chief and Chief of Staff are also invited.

The documents adopted during PCC meetings reflect the socialist countries' international policies and their policy of solidarity with the people's struggle for freedom, democracy, social progress and peace. At the 1976 Bucharest PCC meeting, the socialist community nations demonstrated their peace-loving foreign policy. The participants reviewed current issues on the future campaign for peace and intensifying the relaxation of international tension and for strengthening European security and cooperation.

The Warsaw Pact member states again proved their steadfast adherence to a policy of detente in Europe and throughout the world at the November 1978 Moscow PCC meeting. The Moscow PCC meeting addressed a broad program of concrete, top priority measures to all the governments and nations of Europe and the entire world; the implementation of these measures would conclusively facilitate the establishment of widespread peaceful cooperation both in Europe and on other continents. This program calls for: decisively choosing the road of firm adherence to a policy of peace and detente; striving for negotiations in the near future between the USSR, the U.S. , England, France and China to exclude all types of nuclear weapons from their arsenals; insisting on an urgent reduction in military budgets by a certain percentage by countries with the greatest military and economic potential; combining the efforts of all nations to develop and implement disarmament measures; making decisive progress toward military detente in Europe; etc.

The signing of the Strategic Arms Limitation Treaty (SALT-2) between the Soviet Union and the U.S. was a significant step toward the realization of this program. The treaty opens up the possibility of curbing the arms race and it is conducive to further progress in international disarmament talks.

Recent evidence of the Soviet Union's goodwill and its true desire to break the impasse on years of effort to achieve military detente in Europe was its decision to unilaterally reduce the personnel strength of Soviet forces in Central Europe: 20,000 Soviet servicemen, 1,000 tanks and a certain number of other military hardware will be withdrawn throughout the year from the GDR. The Soviet Union has already begun to implement this decision. The first group of Soviet servicemen left the GDR in December 1979.

The Soviet Union expressed its readiness to reduce the current level of medium-range nuclear weapons deployed in the western areas of our country--if, naturally, there would not be any additional deployments of such weapons in Western Europe. The peace-loving nature of the Soviet Union and its allies has been warmly approved by people throughout the world.

To further enhance the machinery of political cooperation within the Warsaw Pact, the PCC established a Foreign Ministers Committee in November 1976 as an agency of the PCC. On 5-6 December 1979, a periodic meeting of this committee was held in Berlin. The foreign ministers exchanged opinions on current international problems. Special attention was focused on the problem of military detente and disarmament in Europe as the key area in the campaign to consolidate European peace and security.

The Defense Ministers Committee is the supreme military authority of the Warsaw Pact member nations. It develops coordinated recommendations and suggestions on the issues of strengthening the allied countries' defense capability and of enhancing their armies' combat readiness. At a routine meeting held in Warsaw on 4-6 December 1979, the Defense Ministers Committee gave its unanimous and complete support to the new peace initiatives contained in Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's 6 October 1979 speech in Berlin; it reviewed issues on the Combined Armed Forces current activities and made appropriate decisions.

The Combined Armed Forces command authorities are: the Combined Command, the Military Council, the Staff, the Technology Committee and other military authorities. The Combined Armed Forces command system integrates the activities of national and combined command authorities and is a graphic example of socialist internationalism in action.

The Combined Armed Forces include operational army and navy contingents allocated from each allied nation. They are made up of powerful ground forces, air defense forces, air forces and naval forces which are able to accomplish various operational missions in the most difficult environment. The Warsaw Pact

Combined Armed Forces are staffed with highly trained personnel who are devoted to the ideas of communism and to the fraternal international alliance of the socialist countries.

The Warsaw Pact member countries coordinate their military policies, conduct joint measures on operational and combat training, resolve problems to the collective development of integrated views on military strategy, major unit tactics and minor unit tactics, supply equipment for their armies and navies and train personnel. They have established an exchange of experience in personnel training and indoctrination. The annual meetings of fraternal army leadership personnel have become traditional. It has become the practice to conduct trips by military delegations and to conduct tactical and tactical support refresher training.

Cooperation among political agencies plays a large role in allied army affairs and activities. The exchange of experience in party political work promotes an increase in its activities and further improvement in content and methods of conducting it in each army. Primary efforts in party political work are directed at indoctrinating servicemen in a spirit of endless devotion to the party and people and to be continually ready to reliably defend their homeland and the entire socialist community.

The joint maneuvers and exercises conducted according to the Combined Command's plans play an exceptionally large role in strengthening and developing military cooperation among the Warsaw Pact member countries. They serve as an important means for achieving integrated views on military art and organizing contemporary operations and combat actions for all the armed services. During the exercises and maneuvers, coordination of allied armies and force control are improved, personnel training experience is enriched and the men's fraternal friendship and mutual understanding are strengthened.

The signing of the Warsaw Pact was a necessary, justified act. The experience of history convincingly testifies to this. On numerous occasions during the years of the Pact's existence, the international situation has been such that it was the cohesiveness and strength of the Warsaw Pact member states which turned out to be an insurmountable barrier against which the international imperialist intrigues which threatened world peace were smashed.

The modern international situation is still complex and contradictory. The 25th CPSU Congress provided an in-depth scientific

analysis of the contemporary international situation; it indicated that the enemies of detente and disarmament still possess considerable resources. Although the opportunities for imperialism's aggressive actions have now been significantly curtailed, its nature is still the same. Numerous cases testify to the fact that aggressive imperialist circles are conducting physical preparations for war. And, the U.S. is setting the pace in this. Its military budget in fiscal year 1980 will be a record-breaking amount of 141.2 billion dollars. These funds will carry on development of the new MX strategic missile and construction of the Trident SSBN and air-launched cruise missiles. Tactical nuclear weapons will be modernized. Provisions have been made for an additional build up of the U.S. Navy which is American imperialism's strike force and which creates a threat to peace in various regions. Plans call for supplemental construction of 14 military ships, including an aircraft carrier.

At the end of 1979, U.S. President James Carter announced a new, unprecedented five-year program for strengthening U.S. military power.

The other NATO countries are also increasing their military preparations. They are equipping their armies with the latest weapons and military hardware and they are conducting major maneuvers in close proximity to the socialist countries' borders.

In December 1979, the NATO bloc made a decision to produce and deploy new American medium-range nuclear missiles in a number of Western European nations. This action was taken against the will of the people and with widespread protests from world public opinion. They will deploy 108 Pershing-2 missiles and 464 cruise missiles on the European continent.

Under these conditions, the Warsaw Pact member states naturally cannot take an indifferent attitude toward the unrestrained arms race and the obvious military preparations of reactionary imperialist circles. They are doing everything necessary to make their fighting alliance strong and indestructible so it will serve as a reliable shield for the great revolutionary achievements of the entire socialist community. "As long as political forces which are a danger to peace and which complicate the solution of vitally important international problems remain intact and operate on our planet," said Mar SU D. F. Ustinov, member of the CPSU Central Committee Politburo and USSR Minister of Defense, "we will be forced to strengthen our defense and to strengthen the Warsaw Pact Military Organization. The security interests of the Soviet nation and its allies demand this."

Soviet servicemen and the servicemen of the fraternal socialist countries' armies profoundly recognize their full responsibility to defend socialist achievements. They are always ready and always on guard.

During independent study, the students study V. I. Lenin's work "The 2 August 1918 Speech at a Meeting of the Warsaw Revolutionary Regiment," ("Complete Collected Works," vol. 37, pp. 24-26); "The CPSU Program" (pp. 19-25, 132-135); Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's report "The CPSU Central Committee Report and the Party's Immediate Goals in Domestic and Foreign Policy" ("Proceedings of the 25th CPSU Congress," pp. 5-11, 83); Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's Speech at the Ceremonial Meeting in Berlin edicated to the 30th Anniversary of the Establishment of the GDR (PRAVDA, 7 October, 1979); Chapter 5 of the training aid "Guarding the Homeland" (Voyenizdat, 1978).

In the evening, it would be advisable to show them the documentary films "Cooperation," "Cohesiveness and Integrated Actions" and "The Sons Have Grown Up"; and the filmstrip "Tactical Cooperation Among the Socialist Countries' Armed Forces."

The following issues can be discussed during the seminar: 1. The 25th CPSU Congress on the Future Development of Economic, Political and Military Cooperation among the Fraternal Socialist Countries. 2. The Establishment and Evolution of the Socialist Nations' Armies. 3. The Warsaw Pact--a Politico-Military Alliance of the Socialist Community Nations to Counter Imperialism's Aggressive Aspirations.

BIBLIOGRAPHY FOR INFORMATION SPECIALISTS

1. V. I. Lenin. "The 2 August 1918 Speech at a Meeting of the Warsaw Revolutionary Regiment," in "Complete Collected Works," vol. 37, pp. 24-26.

2. "The CPSU Program," Politizdat, 1976, pp. 19-25, 132-135.

3. "The 110th Anniversary of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin's Birth," CPSU Central Committee Decree, PRAVDA, 16 December 1979.

4. L. I. Brezhnev. "The CPSU Central Committee Report and the Party's Immediate Goals in Domestic and Foreign Policy," in "Proceedings of the 25th CPSU Congress," Politizdat, 1976, pp. 5-11, 83.

5. L. I. Brezhnev. "Speech at the Ceremonial Meeting in Berlin Dedicated to the 30th Anniversary of the Establishment of the GDR," PRAVDA, 7 October 1979.

6. D. F. Ustinov. "Selected Speeches and Articles," Politizdat, 1979, pp. 22-40, 346-361.

7. D. F. Ustinov. "Military Detente--The Order of the Day," PRAVDA, 25 October, 1979.

8. "The Party and the Army," Politizdat, 1977, Chapter 7.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

9001
CSO: 1801

CHINESE IN AFRICA: SOVIET COMMENTS

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 2, Jan 80 signed to press 4 Jan 80 pp 81-85

[Article by Maj B. Viktorov: "Beijing's Reactionary Intrigues in Africa"]

[Text] As recent cases irrefutably show, Beijing's behavior in the international arena is directed at openly forming a bloc with the most aggressive circles of imperialism and reactionary forces, at increasing its confrontation with the socialist nations and at its betrayal of the international communist and national liberation movements.

The depths of Beijing's leaders' moral decline were extremely vividly expressed in China's aggression against socialist Vietnam. "By carrying out their piratic attack on Vietnam," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, "they took off their masks once and for all. This was the unadorned policy of an international warmonger, the policy of a predator." The aggression against Vietnam was not simply the normal deviation in Beijing's adventuristic foreign policy but a logical expression of its great power, hegemonistic strategy and chauvinist policy.

One of the targets of the Chinese rulers' expansionistic foreign policy is the African continent which, in Beijing's opinion, is a base in the fight for hegemony in the Third World. Considering the increasing role of former African colonies in world politics and, at the same time, their economic backwardness and their inadequate selection of a path of social development, Beijing is trying to turn the young nations to the service of their great power interests. By gambling on the natural desire of the recently liberated African countries for independence, the Chinese leadership is trying to tear these nations away from their natural allies--the countries of the socialist community--and they are trying to reduce their power and establish their own domination and dictates in the future.

By relying on right-wing regimes and reactionary nationalism, Beijing plans to establish a group of African countries which are oriented exclusively toward China and it plans to undermine the African nations' good relations with the Soviet Union and the other countries of the socialist community.

Furthermore, China is primarily developing its relations with African countries subject to a particular nation's relations with the USSR. Beijing is trying to strengthen those regimes and support those groups and organizations whose policies and actions are responsive to its interests and which are prepared to follow the lead of China's anti-Soviet policy. While drawing even closer to imperialism's most reactionary forces, the Chinese leadership is at the same time covertly and overtly doing everything possible to overthrow governments which are objectionable to it and to suppress revolutionary movements on the African continent.

Beijing also would not be above putting the very rich resources of the young, developing African nations to the service of its great power plans. However, considering that it is not possible to obtain any obvious advantage from economic cooperation with the African countries in the near future, China is presently relying primarily on technical assistance and credits from developed capitalist nations to build up its military and economic potential.

In their words, the Chinese leaders are pretending to be "friends" of the African people; they are flirting with the leaders of the national liberation movement and they are making loud promises to provide economic assistance to certain countries. In their actions, they are betraying the interests of the national liberation struggle and they are siding with the continent's most reactionary pro-imperialist forces.

Beijing is openly contemptous of the developing countries' fundamental interests as soon as these interests diverge from or conflict with its hegemonistic policies. In their misanthropic designs to provoke a world war, the Chinese leaders attempt to use any international complications or conflicts, including the military conflicts incited by the forces of imperialism and reaction within the developing countries of Africa. The policies of Beijing's leadership in this region provide more and more evidence that it is openly operating in this area in concert with American imperialists, NATO militarists, reactionary Arab regimes, Israeli ruling circles and racists of the Republic of South Africa.

Like the rest of Beijing's foreign policy, the foundation of the Maoists' policies toward the African nations is the infamous Three World Theory which was advanced by Mao Zedong in 1974 and officially incorporated in the new 1978 Chinese People's Republic (CPR) Constitution. According to this theory, the Third World, where China includes itself, should unite under Beijing's aegis with the Second World (the developed countries regardless of any differences in their social systems) and even part of the First World (the U.S.) against the Soviet Union. The USSR, writes RENMIN RIBAO, is "the greatest threat and is on the offensive," in contrast to the U.S. which is purportedly "on the decline" and "on the defensive."

This "theory" of Beijing's and the foreign policy which it supports, are primarily directed at separating the national liberation movement from the socialist nations and at provoking a confrontation between the developing countries and the socialist world. At the same time, it pursues a goal of transforming the liberated nations into an enormous field of endless intrigue and a brazen game with the destiny of entire nations at stake.

Beijing does not like the steady rise in the prestige of the USSR and the socialist nations in international affairs nor the expansion and deepening of their cooperation with African nations. So, it is trying with all the means at its disposal to discredit Soviet foreign policy in the eyes of the African people and to exacerbate the developing African countries' relations with the Soviet Union, Cuba and the other socialist countries. "Essentially, the sole criteria which presently drives the Chinese leaders' approach to any major international problem," pointed out Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, "is their desire to do the greatest possible damage to the USSR and to damage the interests of the socialist community."

Anti-Sovietism has become Beijing's key point upon which all its interests on the African continent converge. The Maoist are trying to slander and defame absolutely everything in Soviet-African relations provided it will bring about a confrontation between the African people and their governments and the Soviet Union.

By trying to draw the African nations into their anti-Soviet orbit and to goad them into an arms race and military adventures, the Maoist are thereby distracting them from a solution to their truly urgent problems. Mao's successors would like it very much if China were recognized as "one of them" among the developing African countries. They intend to achieve this by continually suggesting the idea of the "common" destiny of China and the

young African nations and also by declaring China a developing country which belongs to the Third World. Beijing has even laid claim to the role of "thousand-year old friends" of Africa. As asserted by RENMIN RIBAO, for example, the people of China and Tanzania "began their friendly relations over a thousand years ago."

However, as is well known, words must be supported by concrete deeds. This is obviously where the Chinese leaders cannot make both ends meet. Their loudly proclaimed statements on friendship and an historical community of interests actually conceal their hegemonistic aspirations for the sake of which Beijing is actively forming blocs with the enemies of the national liberation movement.

The Maoist Chinese leadership's traitorous policy toward the African continent's national liberation movement appeared in a more naked form in relation to events in Angola (the end of 1975 and the beginning of 1976). It is well known that the armed conflict for freedom and independence was launched by the Angolian people under the leadership of the Angolan Popular Liberation Movement (MPLA) party. However, in an alliance with international reactionary forces, Beijing attempted from the very beginning of this fight to split the ranks of the Angolan patriots and thereby sap their strength. Two groups--the FNLA and UNITA which were not only being supported by the forces of imperialism and reaction but also by the Chinese chauvinistic nationalists--were carrying out the shameful role of executive agents for the subversive plans of the enemies of the Angolan national liberation movement. Beijing openly delivered large quantities of arms to the FNLA and UNITA, sent them military advisors and trained military personnel. "All my soldiers," stated Holden Roberto, leader of the FNLA, "were trained by the Chinese.... Furthermore, the Chinese are providing me with unconditional assistance."

The Maoist leadership ignored the fact that, by helping the FNLA and UNITA, they were operating hand in hand with the U.S. CIA whose "advisors" were also at work within these dissident organizations. The Algerian newspaper EL MUJAHID wrote that China was supporting unity with movements which were fighting shoulder to shoulder with the South African racists and the CIA. Even today, along with the Republic of South Africa, Beijing continues to provide economic assistance to the pro-imperialist UNITA group in its attempts to damage the cause of strengthening Angola's independence and social progress.

Beijing also actively made common cause with the U.S. and the other NATO members during these countries' armed intervention in Zaire to punish the insurgents in Shaba Province in the summer of 1978. China was delivering various supplies, including heavy artillery and tanks, for the fight against the rebels a year before the imperialist intervention. Huang Hua, the CPR foreign minister, visited Zaire during the aggression and publicly expressed his satisfaction with the "victory" of Zaire's army and the NATO military units over the insurgents. A Chinese military delegation headed by Chi Haotian, deputy chief of the General Staff, arrived in Kinshasa later and promised to deliver additional weapons and military gear to the Mobutu regime, including patrol boats and promised to provide military advisors.

During the events in the Horn of Africa in the summer of 1977, Beijing sided with the imperialist circles and their lackies who were attempting to partition socialist Ethopia. Not limiting themselves to verbal support, China and the NATO countries supplied weapons to the reactionary forces and stirred up the Somali-Ethiopian conflict. In this respect, a South African racist radio station announced: "Recently, China has almost unconditionally supported every major Western Action in Africa, just short of taking up a position of unofficial ally."

By its actions against independent Angola, the Zaire insurgents and Socialist Ethiopia, the Maoist leadership openly opposed the liberated African nations, the majority of which had recognized the Angolan People's Republic and had condemned the NATO military intervention in Zaire and the aggressive war against Ethiopia.

The Chinese leaders' attempts to use these events for anti-Soviet purposes and to undermine the relations between the USSR and the African liberation movement were a complete flop. Based on the example of Angola and Ethiopia, the African people who are fighting against imperialism, colonialism and racism were reassured that they have a true friend and ally in the Soviet nation.

Beijing refused to support the Arab people's struggle against Israel's policy of annexation. The Chinese leaders completely approved Egyptian President Sadat's policy of capitulation and they welcomed the separate, U.S.-mediated treaty between Cairo and Tel Aviv by calling it an "agreeme[illegible]nding the 30-year state of war between Egypt and Israel [illegible] attempting to justify itself in the eyes of world public opi[illegible]hich had sharply

condemned the separate treaty, Beijing hastened to explain that "Egypt began conducting direct negotiations with Israel to get out from under the control of Soviet social-imperialism" and the Chinese position was supposedly "a just one which meets the interests of the Egyptian, Palestinian and other peoples." Moreover, the Chinese leadership favored the creation of a sort of regional politico-military bloc in the Middle East consisting of Israel, Egypt and certain reactionary Arab regimes, a bloc which would be able to adopt the role of political policeman in northern Africa.

The steps toward "normalizing" its relations with Tel Aviv is a direct result of Beijing's traitorous policies. Evidence of this were the secret meeting between Huang Hua, the CPR foreign minister, and Weizman, the Israli defense minister, in Zurich and the visit of a high-level Chinese diplomat to Israel. During these meetings, they examined the possibility of establishing Chinese-Israeli relations and, specifically, the exchange of consular--or for a beginning--commerical representatives.

Progressive circles in the Arab countries are beginning to gain a clear understanding of the true meaning of the Chinese approach to Middle Eastern affairs, an approach which has nothing in common with the true interests of the people of this region nor with the interests of peace and security in the Middle East. For example, Abd al-Salam Jellud, a member of the general secretariat of the Libian General People's Congress, told the Beijing leaders during his official visit to the CPR: "We regret China's support for the Egyptian president's treachery which the entire Arab Nation repudiates. Sadat will be condemned by history and by the Arab people." The Chinese leaders' traitorous pro-imperialist policies were sharply criticized at the Conference of Arabian Countries' Communist and Workers Parties which was held in December 1978. In the statement adopted by this forum, it was emphasized that "China's leadership has deviated from the principles of Marxism-Lenism and proletarian internationalism, has firmly established chauvinist attitudes and is bogged down in actions directed at achieving its expansionistic aspirations. Beijing has openly made a deal with imperialism against the forces of socialism, freedom and peace throughout the world."

China's establishment of a bloc with imperialist circles is also manifested in its support for racist regimes in Southern Africa. While hypocritically voting in the UN Security Council to recognize the "elections" conducted in Rhodesia in 1979 as invalid, Beijing bought Rhodesian chrome at the same time,

stopped criticizing the racists' obedient puppet, Muzorewa, and, instead of the term "the racist regime of Smith-Muzorewa" is using the term "Rhodesian authorities" in the Chinese press, thereby preparing the groundwork to recognize these "authorities."

Together with the U.S. and the other NATO countries, the Chinese leaders are taking part in disrupting the trade embargo against the racists in the Republic of South Africa (RSA) and Rhodesia. Like the Western countries, the CPR continues to trade with the South African racists despite categorical protests from progressive world public opinion. For example, according to data published in the RSA magazine, SOUTH AFRIKA DIGEST, Chinese exports to South Africa reached almost 6 million dollars in 1978. The flow of goods in both directions continues to grow. Over a period of many years, Beijing has imported a wide range of South African and Rhodesian goods, including strategically important goods: copper, chrome ore, tin, as well as gold, diamonds and other minerals. In attempting to conceal its contacts with the criminal apartheid from public opinion, China trans-ships its goods to Hong Kong and they are delivered to the RSA from there.

Beijing's alliance with the racist regimes is especially noticeable in their coordinated actions to undermine the national liberation movements in Namibia, Zimbabwe and South Africa. For a long time, Beijing did not even recognize the only true representative of the Namibian people--the South Western African People's Organization (SWAPO), which was in charge of the struggle to liberate Namibia and which was officially recognized by the UN. At the same time, China was giving assistance to the South Western African National Union (SWANU) which finally suffered utter defeat. Since 1974-1975, SWAPO has primarily been relying on the Angolan People's Republic's fraternal solidarity and assistance in its fight; Namibia has a common border with the APR. Meanwhile, Beijing has not only still not recognized the APR but continues to conduct hostile activities against it.

Beijing is also playing a traitorous role in its attitude toward the Zimbabwe people's national liberation movement. China is trying in every way possible to split the Zimbabwe Patriotic Front by slighting one of its wings--the ZAPU headed by Joshua Nkomo--and by supporting the other--the ZANU. However, as before, all its efforts are actually directed at strengthening the positions of pro-Beijing forces within the Zimbabwe Patriotic Front.

Beijing occupies a similar separatist position toward the South African national liberation movement. It is providing assistance to the reactionary nationaliat organization, the Pan African Congress, which has pro-Beijing agents operating within it, and it opposes the true leader of the anti-racist movement within the RSA--the African National Congress. The Maoist are ignoring this old organization which is relying on the "frontline" nations and the Organization of African Unity for its assistance.

Recent events provide renewed confirmation of Beijing's betrayal of the national liberation movements in Southern Africa and of its desires to continue to provide various kinds of services to the South African and Rhodesian racists. China approved the British plan for solving the Rhodesian problem. This plan is openly colonial in nature and does not make any provisions for a true resolution of the Zimbabwe people's problems.

It is typical that China's expanding contacts with the reactionary racist regimes in southern Africa comes at a time when these regimes are more and more frequently carrying out military provocations against Angola, Zambia and Mozambique. Such facts thoroughly refute the hypocritical, lofty phrases of Beijing's leaders on their "eternal friendship" with African nations.

To strengthen their position in Africa, the Maoists widely resort to economic pressure on the developing countries. While the Chinese leaders primarily relied upon ideological diversions and subversive activities in their penetration Africa during the 60's, beginning in the 70's they began to give a great deal of importance to economic influence on the African countries.

Beijing shifted the main thrust of its economic assistance from Asia to Africa. By 1977, Chinese support in the form of credits (to approximately 40 African nations) was about 2,3 billion dollars or approximately 2/3 of all Chinese commitments to national liberation movements. Africa is also in first place in the number of projects built by Beijing in developing nations (status as of 1978). The same applies to Chinese military assistance; the number of countries receiving this assistance on the continent has expanded noticeably in recent years. Over 90 percent of the Chinese experts working abroad are concentrated in Africa.

The preference Beijing shows for Africa in its economic relations with developing countries is by no means accidental or even unselfish. The fact is that this is the continent which contains the absolute majority of the world's least developed countries (according to a UN assessment) and it would be easier and cheaper, according to the Maoist estimates, to secure their favor. Beijing believes that it is easier to prove its superiority to the lesser developed countries. These are the criteria by which the Maoists select countries in Africa for their economic expansion.

The political conditions for Chinese assistance are becoming more and more patently obvious. The final striking example is China's relations with Egypt. As long as Egypt was developing friendly cooperation with the Soviet Union, the Chinese leadership did not rush to provide Cairo with its promised assistance. But, as soon as President Sadat abrogated the friendship treaty with the USSR, Beijing immediately offered military assistance to Egypt. Incidentally, it soon became clear that this step was calcuated more for appearances. The U.S. is providing the primary military assistance to Egypt as payment for its separate deal with Israel; Beijing is only holding the horse for American imperialism. At closer inspection, it turned out that the actual amount of all types of Chinese assistance to Egypt was significantly less than the anti-Soviet hullabalu which was raised in Cairo and Beijing.

"Experience" in economic cooperation with the CPR has taught the African countries to look at the promises of Chinese assistance realistically. They have learned on numerous occasions that Beijing's promises are not so much concern for assisting the development of young African nations as they are calculated for their propaganda effect. The Chinese leaders usually do not keep their commitments and they endlessly put off implementation of them. Of the total amount of credits promised to Africa beginning in 1956, only 32 percent have been granted at the present and approximately the same percentage of the total number of projects planned for construction in the African countries have actually been built by China. The composition of Beijing's technical assistance attests to this. China primarily relies on so-called "prestige projects"--building stadiums, palaces and bridges--from which a large "propaganda return" can be anticipated. In addition, while focusing primarily on facility construction programs which do not require significant outlays, China basically finances them by maintaining a positive trade balance with the African countries.

Numerous cases testify to the unprofitable nature of Chinese-built enterprises, the backward industrial processes in them and Beijing's stopping performance of a number of its treaty commitments. For example, experts believe that the TANZAM Railroad which was built with CPR assistance and which links Zambia and Tanzania has not proven itself. Its small capacity, frequent accidents--approaching 600 in 1978 alone--and a shortage of locomotives and rolling stock have led to a real traffic jam. And what is China doing in this situation? It stopped supplying spare parts. Furthermore, in trying to exert political pressure on the Zambia government, Beijing stopped performance of numerous contracts and thereby disrupted development plans for other economic sectors. China has refused to build railroads in Guinea and Mali and it has refused to build a number of projects in other African nations. This disdainful attitude toward its commitments is dictated by Beijing's desire to primarily accomplish its great power plans with support from imperialist nations. The curtailment of economic assistance to African countries will make it possible, according to the estimates of Beijing's leaders, to target the resources freed for purchases of up-to-date weapons and military hardware from Western powers and to build up China's military posture.

Numerous cases testify to the fact that Beijing's leadership is not at all interested in accelerating the African continent's economic development. Politically and militarily weak, economically backward and blindly following Beijing's lead in its hegemonistic, anti-Soviet policies--this is how the Maoists would like to see Africa.

However, a rapprochement with Beijing--primarily based on appeasement to imperialism and reactionary forces and on anti-communist and anti-Soviet ground--is only observed in countries with conservative and patently pro-Western regimes and in a few nations whose governments have deviated from the path of social progress and the decisive anti-imperialist struggle.

Overall, the African nations' attitudes toward the Chinese Leadership's policies patently do not meet Beijing's hegemonistic rapaciousness. Actually, all the African countries are maintaining obvious restraint toward the ideology and policies of Beijing's leadership, they are not willing to support its great power, hegemonistic policy. It is extremely revealing that the major initiatives proposed by the USSR and the other socialist countries in the UN are invariably supported by almost all the developing countries on the African Continent.

Thus, no matter how hard Beijing tries to hide its true purposes under the hypocritical mask of the African countries' "true friend," the facts speak for themselves; the hegemonistic aspirations of China's current leaders are directed against the African people's basic, vital interests. After betraying the ideals of the revolution and socialism, the Chinese leadership deserted to the countries of imperialism and reaction and became their ally in the fight against world socialism, the international communist and national liberation movements and against all progressive forces. "...The current Beijing rulers," noted Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, "have once and for all revealed the treacherous, aggressive nature of their great power, hegemonistic policies to the entire world."

Beijing is presently siding with the enemies of the African people; it is siding with the forces that are opposing social progress in Africa and that are standing in the way of its complete liberation from the racist colonial regimes.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

9001
CSO: 1801

NATO AGGRESSIVENESS: BOOKS REVIEWED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 2, Jan 80 signed to press 4 Jan 80 pp 86-89

[Article by (Res.) LtCol N. Volkov, doctor of history and professor: "The Source of the Threat"]

[Text] In the contemporary environment, due to the consistent, peace-loving policies of the Soviet Union and all the socialist community's countries--policies which are supported by the majority of mankind--the relaxation in tensions has become the leading trend in international development. However, this process, which is in the interests of people throughout the world, is evoking fierce resistance from the militaristic forces of imperialism and from the Beijing clique which is actively collaborating with them.

NATO is international imperialism's primary, aggressive politico-military bloc which is targeted against the Soviet Union and the entire socialist community; the U.S. Armed Forces and the West German Bundeswehr are the military foundation of NATO. The books "The U.S. and NATO: The Sources of the Military Threat" and "The Bundeswehr and NATO"* are devoted to an analysis of the major capitalist nations' military policies in the contemporary environment, a description of imperialism's primary military forces and a disclosure of their aggressive trends.

---

* Petrov, N. F.; Sokolov, N. I.; Katin, P. P.; and Vladimirov, I. V. "SSHA i NATO: istochniki voyennoy ugrozy," Moscow, Voyenizdat, 1979, 254 pp., illus., 55 k.

Glazunov, N. K. "Bundesver i NATO: Istoriya sozdaniya i razvitiya vooruzhennykh sil FRG 1955-1978 (History of the Establishment and Evolution of the FRG Armed Forces, 1955-1978), Moscow, Voyenizdat, 1979, 271 pp., 60 k.

Although their subject matter differs, the monographs being reviewed basically have a lot in common. They convincingly prove that contemporary imperialism is still relying on the army as an implement for asserting its class domination and for implementing its aggressive foreign policies. These policies are based on the reactionary idea of eliminating the world-wide socialist system, economically and politically enslaving the developing countries, neutralizing and suppressing the communist and workers movement in developed capitalist nations. To achieve these goals, imperialism continues its military preparations.

NATO's aggressive nature and anti-socialist stance were reconfirmed after these books appeared. In the fall of 1979, the bloc's brass hats conducted a series of maneuvers encompassing an enormous area from Norway to Turkey and lasting two months. These maneuvers drew over 300,000 men, approximately 10,000 armored vehicles, over 2,000 combat aircraft and 400 ships from NATO's force complement. The goal of these exercises (and it was not very well hidden by the organizers) was to work out various options for unleashing a war in Europe. And, if you consider the fact that the maneuvers were accompanied by increased psychological indoctrination of West European civilians, by intimidating them with an imaginary "Soviet military threat," the anti-socialist stance of the NATO brass's plans becomes clear.

The first book cited provides a comprehensive critique of the overseas enemies of detente and it reveals the untenable nature of imperialism's propaganda diversions. It cites Comrade L. I. Brezhnev who called Western propaganda's anti-Soviet attacks "a monstrous lie." "The Soviet Union does not intend to attack anybody," Comrade L. I. Brezhnev stressed. "The Soviet Union does not want war.... Our country is consistently and steadfastly waging a campaign for peace and it continually puts forth concrete proposals on arms reductions and disarmament.

The monograph's authors thoroughly analyze the primary phases of U.S. military policies as an integral, decisive part of national policy and they conclude that no matter how the American ideologists have camouflaged the nature of their imperialist military doctines, these doctrines have always been predatory in nature and, since October 1917, they have borne an anti-socialist stance. They do not serve detente or the stabilization of peace in any way; they only promote an additional arms race. This specifically applies to the "massive retaliation," "forward basing," "flexible response" and "mutual

deterrence" strategies which have replaced each other. The latter is intended as a constant threat to the socialist nations by the NATO Allied Forces of the U.S. and their allies.

In the 70's, the U.S. devoted increased attention to a so-called "naval" or "blue water strategy"--employing mobile fleet nuclear forces, controlling sea lines of communications, power projection and army and navy unit readiness to invade other nations in world "hot spots." "The most far-reaching proposals on introducing a 'blue water strategy' anticipated using it as the basic concept for both strategic nuclear force development and general purpose force development." (p. 32).

The aggressive nature of NATO's Armed Forces has actually been demonstrated on numerous occasions. The cases cited by the book's authors irrefutably testify to this: from 1946 to 1975, the U.S. used its Armed Forces 215 times to support its political goals in various regions of the world. In 33 of these cases, the U.S. threatened to use nuclear weapons, twice against the USSR--during the 1962 Carribbean crisis and during the 1973 Israeli aggression in the Middle East. Under the pretext of "maintaining a stable balance of power and restraint," the U.S. continues to build up its strategic nuclear posture. America's foreign policy strategy is being subordinated to this purpose more and more; the substance of this strategy consists of bloc policies and the U.S. politico-military and military-economic activities related to them.

As a result of the bloc policies, a system of politico-military alliances uniting a total of 46 nations was established in the 50's. In addition, the American government concluded bilateral military treaties with Japan, South Korea, the Philippines and Taiwan at various times and made military commitments to approximately 30 countries.

The change in the world balance of power in favor of socialism, peace and progress forced the U.S. to modify its bloc policies and its relations with its allies at the turn of the 70's. The new approach toward its allies became known as the "partnership" principle. "The 'partnership' principle is based on maintaining American political commitments especially toward its major allies--the NATO countries and Japan--with a lower level of their own efforts and with a reduced probability of individual military intervention in any conflict" (p. 57). Thus, American strategists are trying to harness their allies to the nuclear chariot, primarily their NATO allies. The recent decision made by NATO foreign ministers and defense ministers--a decision that was made under U.S. pressure and that is dangerous to peace

and international detente--to produce and deploy new medium-range American nuclear missiles in a number of Western European nations is a recent manifestation of these adventuristic schemes. And, in our opinion, the authors are correct in their chapter "NATO--The Source of Danger" where they discuss the history of this aggressive bloc and analyze its structure and the process for building up its armed forces. N. Glazunov's monograph also has a chapter discussing the history of NATO relations with the Bundeswehr. The numerous facts cited in the books under review show that, during its 30 years of existence, this military bloc has performed and continues to perform functions which are not at all defensive in nature.

The contemporary status of NATO force groupings, their personnel strength, the deployment and concentration of men and weapons in them and the nature of troop and staff training greatly exceed the requirements of defense and bear a vividly pronounced offensive stance. The militaristic brass hats are especially concerned about strengthening NATO flanks (and this is convincingly revealed in the book "The U.S. and NATO: The Sources of the Military Threat")

"The U.S. and NATO ruling circles' fixed emphasis on the bloc's southern flank--the Mediterranean region--is caused by its major, strategic military significance" (p. 111). The Southern European Theater of Operations (Southern ETO), which includes Italy, Greece, Turkey and the adjacent seas, contains the second major NATO force grouping. Over 30 divisions, about 6,000 tanks and approximately 1,000 combat aircraft are deployed in this region. American and NATO strategists are trying to use this region's geographical proximity to the Warsaw Pact countries as a favorable factor for developing a military threat in the southern sector.

The Northern ETO is also considered to be a bridgehead for air and sea strikes against vitally important targets in the Soviet Union, the GDR and Poland. Because of these plans, the bloc's politico-military leadership primarily devotes its continuing attention to Denmark as "the guardian of the Baltic Straits" and to Norway as "the primary northern outpost" (p. 136). In this theater, NATO has command of the Norwegian and Danish Air Forces and also FRG Bundeswehr formations and units deployed in Schleswig-Holstein.

As shown in the second book under review, the NATO leadership views the Central ETO as the primary springboard for preparing and conducting land and air force operations against the socialist countries. Even now, in peacetime, there are about

40 divisions, over 9,000 tanks and approximately 2,400 combat aircraft concentrated here. This NATO allied force grouping is deployed in immediate proximity to the borders of the GDR and the Czechoslovak SSR; it is deployed in the appropriate order of battle to begin military operations and it is constantly at a high level of combat readiness.

Along with the measures to build up NATO's already enormous, offensive force groupings in Western Europe, ideas are being advanced more and more frequently of late to spread the bloc's influence beyond the borders of its "area of responsibility." The previous borders are no longer fixed for NATO's leaders. As correctly noted in both books, they are making greater efforts to turn the North Atlantic Alliance into the guardian of imperialist interests in all areas of the world. Typical in this respect is NATO's increased activity in the Southern Atlantic and in the Indian Ocean. The U.S. military presence in both the Southern Atlantic and the Indian Ocean is used to put pressure on the developing countries of these extensive regions, to support reactionary racists regimes and to counter the national liberation movement.

As pointed out in the monographs, American imperialism and NATO are showing special interest in the Middle East and the Persian Gulf where over 60 percent of the world's known petroleum reserves are concentrated. America's politico-military leadership has announced its readiness to use its armed forces in this area on numerous occasions, purportedly to "ensure oil supplies for the West," but actually to seize the oil-bearing areas. The same purposes led to the establishment of the so-called "rapid deployment force" in the U.S.

Overall, the NATO bloc presently has an enormous military machine, states the book "The U.S. and NATO: The Sources of the Military Threat." The approximate 5 million-man force is maintained at the highest state of the art. Directly subordinate to the NATO European command are: over 2 million men, approximately 12,000 tanks, more than 3,000 combat aircraft, over 7,000 nuclear warheads and over 3,000 nuclear delivery systems.

The Bundeswehr is second to the U.S. Armed Forces in NATO today. The primary subject matter of the second book is a discussion of this NATO strike force in Western Europe and a demonstration of the step-by-step development of the army and navy, their place and role within the FRG military organization and in the North Atlantic Alliance.

The plans for turning and using German militarism against the USSR were hatched among U.S. and British reactionary circles in the latter years of World War II. Immediately after the war ended, the Western powers of occupation began to actually implement this idea. At NATO's fifth session, which was held in September 1950, i.e., a year after the formation of the FRG, the U.S. officially introduced a proposal to remilitarize West Germany to gain its contribution to the "defense" of Europe. On 9 May 1955, the FRG was accepted by NATO and became its 15th member. This was the way that the rebirth of German militarism was legalized.

The story of the Bundeswehr's development provides a number of convincing examples of how the buildup of NATO's offensive posture proceeded.

The rebirth of the FRG armed forces was supervised by former military figure n the fascist government, like Hitler's generals H. von Schwerin, A. Hoysinger and H. Speidel. Key command positions in the Bundeswehr were also held by men who had served in the fascist Wehrmacht. From the very first days of its formation, they trained and are training the Bundeswehr as an army capable of supporting the revanchist aspirations of West German militarism and as the primary European component of the aggressive bloc's armed forces.

Especially great changes, both structural and qualitative, have taken place in the Bundeswehr during the last 10-15 years. "West Germany has not only brought the land, air and sea forces up to strength with all types of military hardware but it has also begun a fourth phase of replacing obsolescent weapons and of a scheduled modernization of weapons systems. Since 1970, the three armed services have been equipped with modern weapons--primarily the latest models--and with significant numbers of them: 3,300 medium battle tanks, 1,845 of them manufactured by its own industry; 6,515 armored personnel carriers; 1,085 self-propelled anti-tank guns; 845 105-203 mm caliber guns; 500 anti-aircraft guns; 1,100 combat aircraft; 475 transports and liaison aircraft; 650 helicopters; 164 fighting ships; 41 auxiliary ships; and hundreds of different missile launchers" (pp. 152-153).

Such rapid force development is obviously not being conducted for defensive purposes. Enormous funds have been spent on them. The FRG military budget grew from 0.1 billion marks in 1955 to 32.8 billion marks in 1977 and it now makes up approximately 30 percent of the national government's annual outlays. During 1978 alone, it increased by 4.3 percent and reached a record-breaking

level of 44.3 billion marks (see p. 153). In 1980, as reported in the press, military appropriations will increase again to 38.5 billion marks.

Of the three armed services, the majority of the development efforts are going into the land forces. They can be used primarily and most effectively to wage offensive operations. The role of the land forces, the author points out, has also been conditioned by equipping them with the latest offensive weapons and military hardware. Special attention is being devoted to building up their striking power through the possible employment of tactical nuclear weapons in combat. Within the land forces, the predominant development efforts are going into the tank forces as the main strike force. According to the army's new structure, of the Bundeswehr's 36 brigades, 16 are tank brigades, i.e., almost half the total number.

The structural enhancement of Bundeswehr units and improving their power and mobility, as the book makes clear, are subordinate to developing the most effective concepts for waging nuclear warfare by NATO Armed Forces. In analyzing the "nuclear missile phase of Bundeswehr development," the author thoroughly discusses the FRG's "nuclear weapons" plans.

The total contents of the monographs under review show that the North Atlantic Bloc's militaristic circles have transformed Western Europe into a springboard for aggression against the Soviet Union and the other countries of the socialist community. In the service of imperialism's military-industrial monopolies, the bloc's leadership is energizing its efforts toward militarization and a future arms race. The Pentagon and NATO plans for deploying 108 Pershing-2 launchers and 464 cruise missiles on the European continent are especially dangerous. NATO leaders are trying to present this decision as a "modernization" of the bloc's nuclear arsenal in the European Theater. Actually, the NATO decision does not envisage a "modernization" but the deployment of qualitatively new American nuclear missile systems in Western Europe, a deployment which will lead to a disruption of the current force balance and, thereby, to a change in the entire strategic military situation in Europe. "The socialist countries," as Comraade L. I. Brezhnev indicated in his speech at the ceremonial meeting in Berlin dedicated to the GDR's 30th anniversary, "naturally will not apathetically watch the efforts of NATO militarists. In this case, we would have to take the necessary, additional steps to strengthen our security. There would be no other way out for us."

As happens in works which analyze large, complex problems, the monographs under review do have isolated shortcomings. For example, Chapter Three of the book "The U,S. and NATO: The Sources of the Military Threat" should have also focused on the events in Southeast Asia along with the description of the situation in the Middle East and the Indian Ocean. Unfortunately, it did not do this. The U,S, and its NATO Allies attempts to draw out a solution to the problems at the Viena Central European force reduction talks were not exposed as they should have been in the section "Putting the Brakes on Detente" in the same book.

There are also shortcomings in the book "The Bundeswehr and NATO." It could have provided a more complete description of the important issue of the Bundeswehr soldier's ideological indoctrination. There are also isolated errors. For example, the DIE BUNDESWEHR magazine was called an army publication when it is actually published by a voluntary organization, "The Bundeswehr Alliance." The excessive figures stuffed into the monograph make it somewhat difficult to read. However, these comments do not detract from these works' overall, positive rating.

The subject matter of the books under review will mobilize the Soviet people and men of the army and navy to increase their vigilance and their continual readiness to disrupt any of imperialism's military adventures and to defend the great achievements of socialism. The monographs' abundant factual material, generalizations and conclusions will assist our commanders, political officers and ideological personnel in unmasking the enemies of a relaxation in international tension and those who are threatening peace in a more well-reasoned manner.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

9001
CSO: 1801

COMBAT TRAINING: BALTIC M.D. COMMANDER ON METHODS

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORU[illegible]ENNYKH SIL in Russian No 3, Feb 80 signed to press 18 Jan 80 pp 41-48

[Article by Army Gen A. Mayorov, Troop Commander, Red Banner Baltic Military District: "The Demands of Combat--the Basis of Training"]

[Text] The dialectical unity of the Soviet state's peaceful policy and its readiness to offer a decisive repulse to any aggressor are revealed with ultimate clarity and scientific substantiation in decisions of the 25th CPSU Congress, and in the works and speeches of CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev. Firmly pursuing a course toward relaxation of international tension and insuring a firm peace, the Communist Party and the Soviet government are displaying constant concern for strengthening the motherland's defense capabilities and indoctrinating the Soviet people in the spirit of high alertness; they are doing everything to insure the safety of the Country of the Soviets. "We," Leonid Il'ich Brezhnev said, "are improving our defenses with a single goal: to dependably protect the achievements of Great October, and to stably guard the peaceful labor of the Soviet people, and of our friends and allies. Soldiers of the Soviet Army and Navy serve this noble goal."

There is no task more important to the soldiers of our district, as well as to all personnel of the army and navy, than that of constantly raising the combat readiness of the units and subunits, and performing our sacred constitutional duty in exemplary manner. Our personnel have all of the conditions for improving their military proficiency. The troops are outfitted with modern combat equipment and weapons. The training material base is constantly improving. It is being supplemented by new trainers, training apparatus, and various equipment. And the most important thing we have is the remarkable people--real patriots. Well trained commanders, political workers, engineers, and technicians persistently teach the personnel to act competently in various forms of combat, at all times of the year and day, and on all types of terrain, and to skillfully employ all weapons at their disposal in the name of victory. This was persuasively demonstrated by many tactical exercises, to include the "Neman" troop

exercise, which became a serious examination of combat maturity for its participants. The exercise demonstrated that the troops are basically prepared, and that they can utilize their combat capabilities with high effectiveness, and act in coordinated fashion to annihilate the enemy.

As we know, modern combat is characterized by extreme complexity and by the diversity of its tasks. All of this imposes high requirements upon the unity and coordination of the troops, on the moral-political and combat qualities of the soldiers, on the organizational capabilities of commanders, and on their ability to maintain firm, constant control over the troops in all situations. Commanders, staffs, and political organs are exerting all of their effort to train the personnel with a consideration for the continually growing demands on combat training, in conditions as close as possible to those of real combat.

The practical orientation of one of the fundamental principles of training and indoctrination--teaching the troops that which they would need in war--justifies the leading role of field skills, and their core--tactics, training in the latter being the highest form of preparation of subunits and units for modern combat. Tactical training unites all troop training elements into a single complex. And the richer and broader the arsenal of tactics possessed by the troops, the greater are their chances for success in combat. It is precisely in tactical drills and exercises, conducted in a complex, dynamic situation, that the personnel get the possibility for deepening their habits of acting in offense and in defense and of using modern weapons and military equipment, and learn to act boldly and decisively, to defeat a strong, technically well equipped enemy, and to display steadfastness and stubbornness in the pursuit of their goal. Officers, warrant officers, and sergeants undergoing tactical, specialist arm tactical, and field firing exercises develop their creativity and initiative, improve their command and occupational skills, and learn to clearly organize combat, to control it dependably, to maintain close coordination among subunits and units of different arms and services, and to utilize the most effective tactics of modern combined-arms combat.

The moral-combat and physical qualities of the soldiers are shaped and strengthened in field training, and it is on this basis that they develop high skills, coordination, spiritual steadfastness, and the capability for maintaining combat aggressiveness and an unshakeable faith in victory in the most complex situations.

Each year the district's troops accumulate more experience in competent organization of field exercises, and they find the ways to make the most effective use of weapons and combat equipment, and to capitalize on their performance characteristics to the maximum. This is achieved through constant improvement of the training process, through instructive conduct of drills. But given the entire diversity of the topics and problems covered by the training program, persistent improvement of individual training of the soldiers at all stages of subunit coordination remains

important. It is precisely with the training of the lone soldier, the small subunits that we begin raising the proficiency and unifying the large military collectives.

In its meetings the district's military council regularly examines the combat and political training of the troops, their battleworthiness and combat training, it promptly reveals and thoroughly evaluates shortcomings, it takes steps to correct them, and it persistently fights for high quality and effectiveness in training and indoctrination.

As we know, the content and sequence of training and indoctrination are governed by the appropriate orders, training programs, and training plans. Moreover the creative thought of training organizers must fully consider the conditions in which the personnel must perform their missions: the training level and combat coordination of the subunits and units, the preparedness of individual categories of servicemen, the potentials of the training material base, and the availability of materiel. The strength of our plans lies in their realism. Written and logistically supported beforehand, they create favorable conditions for the commander to display creativity when he organizes training and indoctrination of subordinates on a scientific foundation, on the basis of Lenin's principles of objectivity and concreteness. Officers of the district's staff and directorates, and the chiefs of the arms and services understand this well. Working in the troops, they delve deeply into the quality of planning, they help commanders correct shortcomings locally, they organize measures promoting improvement of the training process, and they do everything they can to help introduce everything new and progressive into training practice. As an example problems were revealed in the training tank crews received in the use of organic rounds in subunits of the unit in which Officer A. Kulik serves; the combat training directorate worked jointly with personnel of the district's political directorate to quickly but meticulously and thoroughly prepare and conduct officer rallies. The participants of these rallies were shown how to prepare the weapons and equipment for firing, the order of organizing tank firing drills and conducting gunnery exercises was explained, advice was given on teaching techniques, and the ways to correctly perform fire training exercises and to complete training missions were explained. The advantages of these training techniques were, first, that the tank crews were placed in conditions close to those of real combat, and second, they saved time. The battalion did not need more than 3 hours to complete its exercise. These techniques were subsequently introduced into other units as well, which made it possible to improve the fire skills of the tank crews, and raise the maneuverability of the subunits in combat.

Officers of another of the district's directorates developed and introduced effective techniques for integrated exercises to be conducted in the specialized training program. Staff and directorate officers used these techniques when conducting exercises in the companies and batteries of the Guards Motorized Rifle Proletarian Moscow-Minsk Division. Such exercises are now a regular practice in other formations and units as well.

Division and regiment commanders, and the chiefs of the arms and services are encouraged to participate in them. Generals and officers of the district's administration also take an active part in them.

We send integrated groups, consisting of officers representing different directorates and services, out into the field to work with the troops. This makes it possible to deeply and thoroughly study the state of affairs in the formations and units, to provide concrete and timely assistance locally, to efficiently solve problems arising in the troops, and to take prompt steps to correct shortcomings. Officers of the district's political directorate are making a significant contribution to the success. They analyze the activities of the political organs and the party and Komsomol organizations, and they promote improvement of the effectiveness and quality of the training and indoctrination, and the efficiency of party-political work.

We are far from indifferent as to what sort of impression an officer from one directorate or another would leave after a visit to the troops. Will he limit himself to asserting negative facts, or will he provide the effective help which they expect from him? Many of our generals and officers are distinguished by high professional and methodological training, a creative approach to their work, adherence to party principles, and objectivity in their assessments of the personnel's field skills. We can include among them communist officers P. Butenko, M. Chernenko, and I. Kibal'. They do not limit themselves to testing the combat training of the troops and rendering practical assistance in problems associated with combat training; they also feel it their official and party duty to mandatorily talk with the people, to present lectures or reports to them, and to answer questions troubling the soldiers. On returning from the trips, these comrades systematize what they had seen, generalize all instructive and valuable experiences, and propose concrete ways to improve training and indoctrination, and to raise the level of troop field skills.

The combat readiness of the subunits and units, which is a concrete expression of the military proficiency, coordination, ideological maturity, and the moral-combat qualities the personnel have attained, depends to a decisive degree on the training level of the officers. Our officer corps is made up of highly idealistic commanders, political workers, engineers, and technicians that are wholly devoted to the Communist Party and the Soviet people, and that have a good knowledge of military affairs. But it cannot be doubted that their professional knowledge and teaching skills must be constantly improved. We satisfy this need in integration with improvement of the ideological-theoretical level and the sociopolitical activity of commanders, political workers, engineers, and technicians. Officers undergo training in a commander training system, and they improve themselves in the course of drills and exercises with the troops, at instructor training and commander rallies, and in instructor training and demonstration drills. Such improvement is also promoted by methodological conferences held at unit, formation, and district level. When organizing commander training,

we base ourselves on the premise that it is important not only to provide recommendations and advice on how to organize, conduct, and materially support the drills, but also to arm the instructors with the ability to employ the most effective techniques and actions in the course of training. I am referring to systematic conduct of instructor training drills, and to their effectiveness.

Practice has shown that officers receive better training in those formations and units which strictly comply with the principle that the immediate supervisor must teach his subordinates, and that the commander must personally conduct drills in the basic disciplines, or be present during their conduct. After all, it would only be in this case that he would be able to actively influence the quality of the drills, and make them highly effective.

As was emphasized earlier, problems associated with the teaching skills of the officers are constantly in the center of attention of the district's military council, as well as the command, and the party organizations of the units and formations. Take as an example the unit in which Officer I. Klekhta serves. Commander training is well organized here, and demonstration drills explaining how officers are to perform their functional responsibilities, group exercises and tactical training rallies in the field against a simulated enemy, and field combat training sessions are conducted regularly. Moreover, fire control training is organized for subunit commanders not less than twice a month. This training is conducted by commanders one level above the students. All of these measures are oriented at developing teaching skills. Their essential purpose can be stated as follows: While gaining experience for themselves and developing their tactical thinking, initiative, and independence, the officers at the same time assimilate the best training procedures for their subsequent use in subordinate training. Good conditions have been created in the regiment for independent work by officers, which is an important means for raising their occupational skill.

The regiment commander often acts as the leader in instructor training and demonstration drills; he readily shares his experience with subordinates, he attentively analyzes their errors and mistakes, and he provides practical advice on training methods. His example is also followed by the battalion commanders. Relying upon the party and Komsomol organizations, they do a great deal of individual work with the young officers, they purposefully influence development of their philosophy and their attitude toward their work, and they attentively study and satisfy their needs and demands. As a consequence the young officers acquire firm habits and good qualities necessary to a leader of a military collective in short time. Officers S. Belenov and S. Kobelev have become such leaders; they distinguished themselves in the last tactical firing exercise, for which they were rewarded.

The equipment availability in the troops increased unrecognizably in the postwar decades. But the main thing that defines the countenance of the armed forces is the individual, the defender of the socialist fatherland.

He is the master of modern equipment and weapons. Consequently one of the important tasks of combat training is to teach the soldiers how to use combat equipment and weapons competently. Our commanders are always cognizant of this, and they know that in modern combat, a strong, technically well equipped enemy cannot be vanquished if the subunits and units have not achieved perfect mastery of the combat equipment and weapons at their disposal. Moreover, complex modern armament must be assimilated in extremely short time, so that the subunits and units could be kept at high, constant combat readiness.

This raises the issue of improving the training techniques, organizing effective socialist competition, and increasing the effectiveness of party-political work. Progressive methodology presupposes differentiation and concreteness in personnel training resting upon a modern training material base, coupled with extensive use of training and other technical resources, in conditions as close to those of real combat as possible. It is important to stimulate the aggressiveness of the students and provide them with a high training load in every lesson. Integrated drills in the basic training subjects--tactical, specialist arm tactical, gunnery, technical, and combat vehicle driver training--on battalion scale meet such requirements today to the greatest degree. Training at the battalion level opens up extensive possibilities for making maximum use of training time to develop the soldiers' practical habits of working with the materiel and with the trainers, and for reinforcing and improving these habits in integration with tactical and gunnery training.

The experience of the best units persuades us that because it does not disperse men and equipment, such a training system affords a possibility for preparing the drills and providing logistical support to them more carefully, and conducting them on a complex tactical background and with qualified leadership. The role the company commander plays in organizing the training process does not diminish in this case, inasmuch as the principle that the immediate supervisor teaches the subordinates remains in force. Help provided by the regimental staff and the regiment's party-political machinery becomes more concrete and tangible. Such training makes it possible to initiate broad socialist competition in which the spirit of rivalry catches the interest of the people, which is not always achieved when drills are organized by the old method.

One of the tasks of field training in the troops is that of fighting simplifications and laxity. The issue is posed as follows: Not a single subunit must return from its drills or an exercise until such time that the soldiers assimilate all of the training material planned for the given drill. However, we still encounter situations such as, for example, where only one driver-mechanic of a crew is working, and the rest are incidental observers. There is only one reason for this: insufficiently meticulous preparation of the commander for the drill, his adherence to the customary, stereotypic variant of actions, his inability to keep the students active by introducing new scenario inputs. Striving to eliminate this serious shortcoming, we do

everything we can to publicize the names of those commanders who competently create a background saturated with acute situations forcing the soldiers to sense the atmosphere of modern combat, and to develop their independence, decisiveness, self-control, and their ability to arrive at a purposeful decision in complex conditions.

In one exercise the motorized rifle company under the command of K. Kasymov received the mission of capturing an "enemy" strongpoint hindering the advance of the main forces. Establishing from reconnaissance information that the strongpoint's left flank was poorly covered, the company commander decided to send a platoon there, reinforced by a detachment of company machinegunners, and attack the "enemy" from the front with the rest of the forces. By these actions, the officer intended to distract the defender's attention from the axis of the main strike. And his plan was successful. The strongpoint was captured. The motorized riflemen demonstrated better field skills, and high moral-combat qualities. Their commander--Senior Lieutenant Kasymov--also acted at the level of today's requirements. Most of the officers in our units and subunits are like this. As an example officers V. Drizhuk, A. Chernata, V. Gladyshev, and many others demonstrate excellent training.

Observing the competent, resourceful, selfless actions of the soldiers, one proudly recalls the high evaluation given to the defenders of the motherland by Comrade L. I. Brezhnev during his trip to Siberia and the Far East, the continuity of our glorious revolutionary and combat traditions, and the high honor of serving in the USSR Armed Forces and defending one's Soviet fatherland. L. I. Brezhnev's speeches to army and navy soldiers, his inspiring works: "Malaya Zemlya", "Vozpozhdeniya" [Rebirth], and "Tselina" [The Virgin Land], and his wise advice and recommendations have been placed at the basis of the activities of our commanders, political workers, and all communists aimed at mobilizing the personnel to complete their combat training missions in exemplary fashion. Having received an additional charge of energy, the people are persistently striving for new successes in improving their field skills and raising their alertness and combat readiness.

The district's troops have accumulated experience in organizing party-political work at exercises. As a rule it improves from phase to phase, acquiring increasingly greater scope, concreteness, effectiveness, and efficiency. It thoroughly accounts for the requirements of the 25th CPSU Congress, subsequent plenums of the CPSU Central Committee, and the CPSU Central Committee decrees "On Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" and "On the 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin."

Party-political work at the "Neman" troop exercise was distinguished by great effectiveness. It achieved its culmination with the discussion and unanimous acceptance of a letter-report to CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Chairman of the Defense Council, Marshal of the Soviet Union Comrade L. I. Brezhnev.

Commanders, political workers, and party and Komsomol organizations competently mobilize the soldiers to successfully perform their tasks in complex weather conditions, and to make the best use of the possibilities offered by modern weapons and equipment. Political workers and communists were to be found wherever things were tougher, where the situation was the most stressful. There, they uplifted the combat spirit of their fellow servicemen through personal example and words of encouragement. In the short intervals of quiet, and in breaks between training battles, they held discussions, party and Komsomol meetings, meetings with soldiers of different arms and services, talks with participants of combat in the Baltic republics during the Great Patriotic War, and meetings with the local public. Communist executives participated actively in all of these functions. They went to the soldiers not only as their superiors but also as party propagandists; they found the time to talk with the people, to pass on kind words about those who had distinguished themselves, to communicate to them the achievements of the people in completing the assignments of the 10th Five-Year Plan, to explain the essence of the Soviet Union's foreign policy, and to reveal the meaning behind the provocative racket raised by imperialist propaganda about a so-called "Soviet military threat."

The experience of the "Neman" exercise and other exercises is being thoroughly generalized and creatively utilized today in the troops. In particular, persistent attention is being turned to the activities of deputy commanders for political affairs acting as organizers of party-political work in the company, the battery, the battalion, and the regiment. Everything is being done to see that they would recognize that the training, public political, cultural-educational, and other functions being conducted in the subunits and units would not reach their goal if they fail to leave a deep impression upon the consciousness of the soldiers, or if they are unable to help them understand the truth that the military danger on the part of imperialism has still not been eliminated, that fulfillment of the missions posed by the party before the Soviet Armed Forces requires unweakening efforts from every defender of the motherland in the struggle to raise alertness and combat readiness. Only after we are able to reinforce, within the consciousness of each serviceman, a clear understanding of the fact that he is performing an important assignment in defense of socialist achievements and the Soviet people, says CPSU Central Committee Politburo Member, USSR Minister of Defense, Marshal of the Soviet Union D. F. Ustinov, will we be able to rightfully expect from him a real interest in his military profession, and not simply diligence and discipline but also a manifestation of vital interest, of concern for the common good, for raising the combat readiness of his subunit, unit, and ship, and for strengthening the fighting power of the USSR Armed Forces.

Following these directives, many of our political workers are competently organizing party-political work among the personnel. Take as an example Major V. Kalmykov. He penetrates deeply into the activities of the party and Komsomol organizations, he personally teaches and indoctrinates the active Komsomol members, he helps them in their work in every possible way,

and he persistently improves supervision of their work and follow-up. He devotes a great deal of attention to organizing socialist competition, and to having communist and Komsomol members set a personal example. Generalization and extensive dissemination of the experience of political workers such as Major V. Kalmykov will doubtlessly promote an increase in the effectiveness of party-political work.

Staffs, playing the role of command and control organs, have an important part in insuring successful troop field training. We devote our main attention in their activity to raising the excellence, efficiency, organization, and coordination of their work, and to constant use of different planning and control methods. Through their communists, staff party organizations have intensified their influence upon all aspects of the personnel's combat training, and they have started directing the initiative and creativity of staff officers toward finding new, more effective forms and methods of using weapons and equipment in modern combat, toward upgrading the quality of command-and-staff exercises, specialist arm tactical exercises, and staff field training exercises, and toward improving the field skills of the troops.

The work of the staff party organization in which Officer N. Gusev is the secretary deserves approval. His work style is typified by the ability to concentrate the efforts of communists upon the key problems upon which the combat training missions, assimilation of modern equipment, its competent use in battle, and high combat readiness depend primarily. The party bureau actively supports the efforts of the command aimed at upgrading the quality of field skills, and it tries to see that communists would promote everything that is new and progressive in personnel training and indoctrination. The party bureau regularly discusses, at party meetings, the problems of occupational training for communists, the example they set in performance of responsibilities, and the ways to intensify influence upon the state of affairs in subordinated units and subunits, and to render assistance to commanders in combat training problems. All of this work is bearing good fruits.

If the proficiency of commanders and political personnel is to grow further, we will have to surmount the self-satisfaction some officers still feel. There are comrades in our collectives who are pleased with what they have achieved, and who fail to keep the level of their combat skills in line with the growing requirements and future needs. This diminishes the quality of field drills, it leads to stereotypy and simplifications, and it restrains creativity in executing complex tactical missions.

How do we surmount such negative phenomena? By raising the responsibility of the personnel, and mainly all communists, for their field skills, and increasing the effectiveness of party-political work in the field. After all, it sometimes fails to embrace certain important sides of the personnel's activity, especially in the dynamics of combat. Some people also still get carried away with mass functions which are not always possible in real combat. Sometimes we underestimate the role of subunit Komsomol organizations in the

fight for high indicators in field training and for satisfaction of socialist pledges, as well as in organizing help for slow students and unifying the military collectives. Komsomol members have been responsible for many good initiatives, including ones such as creating technical and higher training circles, conducting competitions for best specialist, holding various reviews, and so on.

Troop personnel are aware that only the meticulous and persistent labor of every general, officer, warrant officer, sergeant, and enlisted man would make it possible to complete the missions posed to us by the CPSU Central Committee and the USSR Council of Ministers. The high pitch of winter combat training and the high political consciousness of our soldiers offer a guarantee that these missions will be completed. All of our soldiers recognize that because imperialists and Chinese militarists acting together with them in the same harness are continuing their aggressive intrigues, in a situation where NATO commanders are turning a new spiral in the arms race and implementing their ominous plans of situating new nuclear arsenals in West Europe, at the border of the countries of the socialist fraternity, it is the duty of every defender of the Soviet motherland to maintain high alertness and organization, and to be constantly combat ready.

The district's military council, political directorate, commanders, political organs, and party and Komsomol organizations are mobilizing the personnel, as required by the decisions of the November (1979) Plenum of the CPSU Central Committee, to achieve further successes in training, service, and strengthening military discipline, in socialist competition, and for an honorable welcome to the 110th anniversary of the birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin and the 35th anniversary of the Soviet people's victory in the Great Patriotic War.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11004
CSO: 1801

DEFENSE WORKERS: TRADE UNION ACTIVITIES DESCRIBED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 3, Feb 80 signed to press 18 Jan 80 pp 49-55

[Article by Maj Gen A. Klyuyev, Deputy Chief of the Political Directorate of the Ground Troops: "The Strength of Trade Union Organizations Lies in Party Leadership"]

[Text] A large detachment of laborers and white collar workers united within the trade union organizations of different enterprises, institutions, organizations, and military units are laboring in the Soviet Army. Army labor collectives make their contribution to completion of the tasks facing the armed forces. They are selflessly implementing decisions of the 25th CPSU Congress, the November (1979) Plenum of the CPSU Central Committee, and the Second Session, Tenth Convocation of the USSR Supreme Soviet, and the instructions and recommendations of CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev related to defense and the trade unions, and to production effectiveness and work quality. Their main efforts are presently directed at early completion of planned assignments and socialist pledges for 1980 and the 10th Five-Year Plan as a whole, and at an honorable welcome for the 110th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin and the 35th anniversary of the victory in the Great Patriotic War.

The army trade union organizations--the combat detachment of the USSR's trade unions--themselves make up a major social organization of laborers. Defining the place of the trade unions in socialist society, V. I. Lenin emphasized that they "are the organization of indoctrination, the organization of involvement and training, they are a school, a school of control, a school of administration, a school of communism." The status of trade unions as the most important part of the political system of developed socialism is documented by the USSR Constitution.

The Communist Party and its Central Committee have devoted and continue to devote constant attention to improving the activities of the trade unions and the forms and methods of their management. The decree "On the Work of the Karagandinskaya Oblast Party Committee Directed at Fulfilling Decisions of the 25th CPSU Congress on Party Leadership of Trade Union Organizations,

and on Raising Their Role in Economic and Cultural Development," adopted in April 1979 by the CPSU Central Committee, was a new manifestation of the party's concern for improving the work of the country's trade unions. It emphasizes the need for intensifying party leadership of trade union organizations, and for achieving the fullest exercise of their rights, as documented by the USSR Constitution. The activities of Soviet trade unions are also discussed in the CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination." This important party document recalls that Soviet trade unions have the important duty of achieving, in cooperation with enterprise and party organization executives, an increase in the role played by labor collectives in both productive activities and ideological indoctrination.

The CPSU's fundamental directives on party leadership of trade union organizations also apply in their entirety to army political organs and party organizations, the concrete tasks of which are spelled out by a directive signed by the USSR Minister of Defense and the chief of the Soviet Army and Navy Main Political Directorate. Political organs and party organizations are obligated to raise the level of their activity, develop the initiative and independence of trade union organizations, provide daily assistance to them in improving the style and methods of their work, and see that this work would maintain a clearer political orientation and produce tangible practical results.

There are many primary and shop trade union organizations, trade union bureaus, and trade union groups in the ground troops. Guiding themselves by party directives, the Political Directorate of the Ground Troops and the political organs and party organizations have noticeably intensified their attention to trade union organizations, and they have improved their leadership. This leadership is now typified by greater initiative, concreteness, and purposefulness. The activities of trade union organizations and their committees are now being analyzed more meticulously, and directed more systematically.

The Political Directorate of the Ground Troops attentively analyzes the quality with which political organs and party organizations lead the trade union organizations and generalize the experience of their work. Just recently the political directorate studied the activities of a number of political organs associated with management of trade union organizations in the Red Banner Kiev, Transcaucasus, Turkestan, Ural, and Carpathian military districts. Four political section chiefs gave reports to the Political Directorate of the Ground Troops on the results of their work; additionally, two of them reported on the progress in fulfilling the CPSU Central Committee decree on the work of the Karagandinskaya Oblast CPSU Committee. The conclusions and recommendations were brought to the awareness of the political directorates of the military districts and groups of forces.

Much experience in managing the trade union organizations has been accumulated by the political directorates of the military districts and groups of forces. They are constantly concerned with raising the responsibility of political organs and party organizations for the status of trade union work, and with seeing that party leadership of trade union organization would be based on methods inherent to party organs, so that these social organizations would not forsake their true purpose and get bogged down in incidental affairs.

Problems associated with raising the activity and viability of trade union organizations are constantly within the field of vision of the political directorates of the Order of Lenin Moscow, Red Banner Kiev, North Caucasus, Baltic, Odessa, and Carpathian military districts. Problems associated with raising the working and the sociopolitical activity of laborers and white collar workers were examined recently on their initiative during meetings of the district military councils.

The political sections of specialized garrison units play a noticeable role in leadership of trade union organizations. Take as an example the political section of the specialized unit in which Officer A. Kmet serves. Here, the problems of party leadership of trade union organizations are systematically reflected in long-range and monthly plans. Officers of the political section regularly visit the labor collectives. During the year they studied the work of several party committees and bureaus and the status of party leadership of trade union organizations, and they listened to communications from four secretaries. Not so long ago the active party members of the garrison's specialized units held a meeting. Ways to improve party leadership of trade union organizations in light of the requirements of the CPSU Central Committee decrees on the Karagandinskaya Oblast Party Committee and on ideological work, and the way to elevate the role and activity of these social organizations in fulfillment of production plans and socialist pledges in the last year of the 10th Five-Year Plan were thoroughly discussed. The meeting's participants generalized the best experience, revealed the shortcomings, and stated their wishes and recommendations. They all emphasized the importance of improving the work of communist trade union members elected to serve in executive trade union organs, and of raising the demands imposed on them.

The political section's daily party influence upon the life and activities of trade union organizations, their competent management, and mutual business ties insure successful completion of production, educational, and social-personal tasks. All enterprises completed their assignments for the fourth year of the five-year plan ahead of schedule and with high technical-economic indicators.

As we know, the exercise of one-man command, which is being developed on a sound party foundation, is inseparably associated in the army with the level of trade union work and with development of democracy within the trade unions. In their work, the commanders of military units and the executives of enterprises, construction projects, institutions, and organizations rely upon the active assistance of trade union organizations, and they account for and

introduce the experience they generate collectively. The health of the microclimate in every labor collective depends to a significant extent on correct, business-like and principled mutual relationships between the trade union organizations, their committees, and the administration.

While on this subject, I would like to make mention of Communist Engineer-Colonel L. Dmitriyev, chief of a repair enterprise. The officer proved himself to be a knowledgeable executive. This earned him authority and the trust of the collective, which he deserved. People go to him about their needs and problems, firmly confident that they would be met with understanding and concern, and that they would receive the necessary advice and help. The chief, his deputy for political affairs, the secretaries of the party and Komsomol committees, and the chairman of the trade union committee are guided by the desire to jointly develop a unified approach to solving the problems facing the collective. This is doubtlessly having a favorable effect on the state of affairs in the whole enterprise, which is working cooperatively, rhythmically and profitably, completing its planned assignments and adopted socialist pledges ahead of schedule each year. It was awarded the Perpetual Red Banner of the CPSU Central Committee, the USSR Council of Ministers, the AUCCTU, and the Komsomol for the results of its work in 1978.

Consider this in light of the fact that not more than 3 or 4 years ago things were not going well for the enterprise. Production and labor discipline was being violated. Interruptions occurred in work on the plans. Officer Dmitriyev, the new chief, and other communists had to do a great deal of work to correct the state of affairs. For this purpose they mobilized all of the engineers and technicians under the chief engineer's charge, and other leading specialists. Work was done at the enterprise to technically reoutfit the production operations, and to mechanize and automate them. Introduction of an integrated system for controlling labor quality and production produced its impact. The chief shows an interest in the activities of the trade union organization, he seeks the advice of members of the trade union committee, the shop committees, and their chairmen, he explains to them the tasks facing the collective, and he helps them react efficiently to the remarks and proposals of trade union members. He often gives reports at trade union and workers meetings on the most important decisions of the CPSU and the Soviet government, as well as on problems associated with production and indoctrination. In turn, the chairmen of the trade union committees attentively consider the proposals and advice of the enterprise chief. This makes it possible to correctly define the priority tasks, and tie them in more closely with the life and activities of the labor collective.

One of the most important directions of party leadership of trade union organizations is participation of communists in their work. Through them, the political organs and party organizations implement party directives and their own decisions. In the labor collectives of the ground troops, all communist laborers and white collar workers are members of trade unions, without exception. About a third of them have been elected to and are

presently working fruitfully in executive trade union organs. Aggressive activity of party members in trade union organizations is their duty. The party organizations of the labor collectives are persistently raising the responsibility of communist trade union members, and mainly those of them elected to executive trade union organs, for the status of the work, and they show concern for intensifying the influence of party organizations upon the life and activities of the collectives, development of production, and education of the people.

The experience of the trade union organizations in the enterprise in which Comrade Ya. Dyakiv is the party committee secretary deserves attention in this regard. The party committee is perpetually interested in the state of affairs in the trade union organization, and it discusses the most important aspects of its activity in its meetings. It systematically checks up on how well shop party organizations and party groups are managing the appropriate trade union organizations, it briefs them on current problems, it teaches active party members how to direct the activities of trade union organizations, and it publicizes the accumulated experience. These issues are also discussed at meetings of the party committee and party bureau, and in seminars attended by active party members. In a word, everything is being done to increase the attention displayed by communists toward trade union organizations even more.

The party organization exercises daily control over the activities of communists elected to trade union organs. At meetings of the party committee, the shop party bureaus, and party meetings, they regularly give reports and messages on how well they are working, and on whether or not they are an example to party nonmembers in everything, a model of adherence to principles and intolerability of shortcomings. Before each such report, the state of affairs at the workplaces themselves is studied. This promotes greater activity and responsibility of communists for their assigned duties, it makes it possible to prevent possible errors in time, and it helps to reveal how to perform a particular job better.

The party committee, the party bureaus, and active trade union members work in close contact here. Great credit for this belongs to the chairman of the trade union committee, P. Krachkovskiy, a candidate for membership to the central committee of the sector trade union. The active party and trade union members convene periodically, discuss current problems, and collectively develop and implement concrete measures associated with production, ideological indoctrination, and other tasks. Such an exchange of opinions makes it possible to develop a single plan for the measures being organized within the collective. The party committee invites the chairmen of the shop committees and other active members to its meetings and conferences, conducted jointly with the secretaries of the shop party organizations; it briefs them, and it suggests areas requiring special attention. The notion that the trade union organizations would be able to handle their organizing role if they support new and progressive ideas, and if they are able to see and support creative initiative born within the collectives in time,

is invariably promoted at the conferences. Because its people are informed, because they know what their tasks are and have a clear idea of the party organization's purpose, the work of the trade union committee is more purposeful and effective.

Open party meetings, in which various aspects of the life of the labor collectives are discussed, are held for the purposes of intensifying party influence upon the activities of trade union organizations by the party committee and party bureau of the enterprise discussed above. Last year, for example, problems associated with fulfillment of plans and adopted pledges, development of socialist competition and the movement for a communist attitude toward labor, introduction of new equipment, and mechanization and automation of production processes were examined at such meetings.

Many examples of effective leadership of trade union organizations by political organs and party organizations could be cited. The absolute majority of them regularly entertain reports from the chairmen of local and shop committees and trade union group organizers at party meetings and at conferences of the party committees and party bureaus. Active members of the trade union organizations readily seek the advice of communists, they keep party collectives informed about their work, and they heed remarks and recommendations. Party members analyze the activities of trade union organizations systematically and deeply, they do everything they can to support their valuable initiatives, and they plan the ways to eliminate shortcomings and improve the work.

Trade union work is multifaceted. It touches upon a broad range of problems associated with production, indoctrination, and social and cultural matters. One of the main directions in the activity of the trade union is that of developing socialist competition in the labor collectives. The CPSU Central Committee decree on the Karagandinskaya Oblast Party Organization emphasizes with new force the need for raising the role and responsibility of trade unions for developing the creativity of the laborers, organizing effective socialist competition and the movement for a communist attitude toward labor, decisively uprooting the formalism in competition leadership, and increasing the interest of every laborer and every labor collective in improving their work, in successfully completing production plans and pledges in terms of both quantitative and qualitative indicators.

This party document is a program of action for the many thousands of laborers and white collar workers, all trade union members, who by their labor are implementing the decisions of the 25th CPSU Congress. For the most part they completed the production plans and the pledges adopted last year with high technical-economic indicators. On the whole, the production volume of the collectives of centrally subordinated khozraschet enterprises in the ground troops grew significantly during this time. The assignments for product sales, for cost reductions, for growth of labor productivity, and for profit and profitability were surpassed. More than 80 percent of the total production increment came from higher labor productivity.

Presently more than 97 percent of the laborers of the repair enterprises are finishing their jobs right the first time.

Laborers and white collar workers of the military units, staffs, directorates, military trade, housing maintenance services, medical and cultural-educational institutions, and general schools have been credited with many good works. The trade union organizations have doubtlessly made a major contribution to all of this. Owing to their activity, which is constantly supported by political organs and party organizations, many enterprises of the ground troops were able to initiate valuable movements that have enriched the practice of socialist competition. The enterprises are witnessing day-by-day growth in the movement "Let None Fall Behind in Their Work," and the initiative of Moscow workers "A Worker's Guarantee to the Five-Year Plan of Quality" and that of Leningrad workers "From Higher Work Qaulity by Each Individual to the Highest Effectiveness of the Collective's Labor" have been supported. The competition on personal creative plans, on personal economization accounts, and for fulfillment of the five-year plan's production assignments by the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth is continuing to gain strength.

Being a school of communism, the trade union organizations are called upon to actively promote greater communist awareness in the laborers and white collar workers. Following the directives of the CPSU, the political organs and party organizations are increasing the participation of these social organizations in indoctrination of the laborers in the spirit of high idealism, discipline, and organization. This work consists mainly of deeply studying and publicizing the decisions of the 25th CPSU Congress and the plenums of the CPSU Central Committee, recommendations suggested by CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, the CPSU Central Committee decrees "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" and "On the 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin," and decisions of the 16th Congress of USSR Trade Unions.

Participation of trade union organizations in indoctrination of trade union members has noticeably increased in recent years. This work is also proceeding under the direct guidance of political organs and party organizations. Take as an example the enterprise in which N.Vodyanitskiy is the secretary of the party committee. The trade union committee, which is headed by P. Bugay, a member of the presidium of the oblast committee's trade union, devotes daily attention to its theoretical seminar, to the schools of Marxism-Leninism fundamentals, to beginning political schools, to schools of communist labor, and to study circles, it maintains surveillance over the independent studies of the laborers and white collar workers, it helps them acquire literature, and it sponsors trips. The status of the political and economic education of laborers and white collar workers is systematically analyzed here, and these issues are discussed at meetings of the party committee, at trade union conferences, and in seminars attended by active trade union members. All of this is having a favorable effect, raising the working and political activity of the laborers and white collar workers, and strengthening labor discipline.

Competent selection and indoctrination of executives and active trade union workers is an important prerequisite for improving the daily activities of the trade union organizations. In recent years the Political Directorate of the Ground Troops, the political organs, and the party organizations have done much in this direction. As an example the quality of trade union committee chairmen has improved noticeably. They all have a higher education, or an uncompleted higher education. Many of them have considerable experience in business management.

Many methods are employed in the training and indoctrination of trade union employees and active trade union members. Seminars are the principal method. There was much benefit, for example, in a seminar attended by enterprise trade union committee chairmen during 1-month courses given by the Interoblast Trade Union School; this seminar was organized by the central committee of the sector trade union jointly with the Political Directorate of the Ground Troops. The political directorates of the Red Banner Odessa, Ural, Kiev, and Baltic military districts organized three to five seminars in which to train their trade union employees. Many of these seminars were conducted at the leading enterprises, construction projects, and institutions. Active trade union member schools, which have recommended themselves well, are operating successfully in most combined trade union organizations of the district staffs and directorates, groups of forces, and specialized garrison units; in these schools, the students improve their political, economic, and occupational knowledge, and they master the theory and practice of social work. Much attention is devoted in the university faculties of Marxism-Leninism fundamentals to imparting, to active trade union members, the habits of uniting theory with practice, with the practical affairs of the enterprises.

Participation of army communist executives in meetings of active trade union members, committee meetings, and trade union conferences in primary organizations has become a good rule. Commanders, political workers, and party committee secretaries and members are meeting more and more frequently with trade union active members and the best producers. Daily communication between executives and party workers on one hand and the active trade union members on the other, relaxed discussion, and exchange of opinions are making it possible for political organs and party organizations to gain a better awareness of the needs and demands of the laborers and white collar workers, and to satisfy them more fully.

I would not want to leave the impression that everything is going well in regard to the leadership being exercised by political organs and party organizations over the trade union organizations. Here as well we have our shortcomings and bottlenecks. The problems noted in the CPSU Central Committee decree on the Karagandinskaya Oblast Party Organization have still not been corrected in the activities of some of them. The level of party leadership of trade union organizations is still not in full compliance with the requirements of the 25th CPSU Congress. Some political organs, particularly the political section in which Officer V. Baranov

serves, are failing to impose high demands upon the party organizations in relation to the status of trade union work. Issues associated with party leadership of trade union organizations are poorly reflected in long-range and monthly work plans. The political section rarely studies these issues in the primary organizations, or gives audience to messages from party bureau secretaries. Not enough attention is devoted to generalizing and disseminating the positive experience of managing the trade union organizations. Not enough work is being done with communists elected to trade union organizations, they are rarely convened, and reports on their participation in trade union work are given irregularly.

We are also seriously troubled by the fact that certain trade union organizations do not participate actively in ideological, political, and labor indoctrination of laborers and white collar workers, especially the young, that they show no concern for reducing turnover of the personnel and upgrading their skills, and that they are not working purposefully to reinforce production and labor discipline. This problem was discussed extensively at trade union election meetings and conferences, which proceeded in a spirit of self-critical evaluation of that which has been done and achieved; new reserves and unutilized possibilities for raising the influence of trade union organizations upon the activities of labor collectives were sought.

Great and complex tasks were posed to the trade unions in Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's speech at the November (1979) CPSU Central Committee Plenum and in the proceedings of the USSR Supreme Soviet's sessions. The more diverse, objective, and active the leadership of trade union organizations on the part of political organs and party organizations will become, the more successfully these problems will be solved.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11004
CSO: 1801

MILITARY INSTITUTE: POLITICAL TRAINING DESCRIBED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 3, Feb 80 signed to press 18 Jan 80 pp 56-62

[Article by Maj Gen V. Rybnikov, Chief, Political Section, USSR Ministry of Defense Military Institute: "The Political Section in Training and Indoctrination"]

[Text] The roads of those who dream of becoming military translators, lawyers, and political workers lead to our military training institution. Yesterday's students of the Military Institute are now living and serving in all corners of the Soviet motherland, and far beyond its borders. The main concern of the command, the political section, and the instructor staff is how to upgrade the quality of the training received by the future officers, and what must be done to improve the training process.

Implementing the CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" and the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers decree on development of the higher school, the political section is concentrating its main attention on improving the occupational training and ideological-political maturity of the specialists, and shaping a scientific outlook and high moral-political qualities within them. All ideological and mass political work has the goal of improving the training process and insuring organic unity in training and indoctrination. Teach as you indoctrinate, and indoctrinate as you teach--this is the Soviet school principle we try to implement without fail.

The instructor staff plays the decisive role in training officers wholly devoted to communism. V. I. Lenin taught: "What is most important in any school is the ideological-political orientation of lectures. How is this orientation defined? Wholly and exclusively by the composition of the lecturers" ("Poln. sobr. soch." [Complete Collected Works], Vol 47, p 194). Guiding itself by Lenin's directive, the political section is devoting priority attention to raising the ideological-theoretical level and the occupational and teaching proficiency of the instructors.

Lessons in the Marxist-Leninist training and political education system play the main role in raising the ideological maturity of the instructors.

All instructors undergo such training. The political section and the party organization feel it their responsibility to see that Marxist-Leninst training would promote growth in the sociopolitical and occupational activity of the instructors, and that it would be closely tied in with practical problems. We invite prominent scholars and the best-experienced teachers to give lectures, and as a rule the seminars are conducted by faculty and department heads, and their assistants. There is a permanently operating seminar at our institute for Marxist-Leninist training group leaders. The institute's executives, representatives of the main directorates of the USSR Ministry of Defense, and executives from the capital's party and soviet organs periodically speak at this seminar. Seminars are especially interesting and instructive in the groups led by comrades I. Kvasyuk, B. Boyko, P. Afanas'yev, and others. Students and cadets returning to the institute from the field often speak in the seminars of these groups. As a rule all lessons make extensive use of technical training resources.

Theoretical, scientific-practical, and teaching methods conferences occupy a prominent place within the system of measures aimed at improving the proficiency of teachers. Interesting conferences were conducted on the books "Aktual'nyye voprosy ideologicheskoy raboty KPSS" [Pressing Problems in the Ideological Work of the CPSU], "Na strazhe mira i sotsializma" [Standing Guard Over Peace and Socialism], "Malaya zemlya" [The Little Land], "Vozrozhdeniye" [Rebirth] and "Tselina" [The Virgin Land] by CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev. They help the students to gain a deeper understanding of the ideological wealth of these works, and they arm the teachers with effective forms and methods of work with people, and of educating and indoctrinating future officers.

The political section attaches special significance to raising the ideological level and qualifications of young instructors. One important form of this work is the permanently operating seminar on Marxist-Leninist philosophy, led by instructors of the department of Marxism-Leninism chaired by Doctor of Philosophical Sciences, Professor, Colonel G. Khvatkov. Practically all young teachers participate in this seminar. Many of them complete their training with the passage of minimum examinations for the candidate of philosophy degree.

Appearances by executives of the institute and the political section, by prominent scientists, cultural officials, and party and soviet workers, who discuss the problems associated with the CPSU's domestic and foreign policy, and the international situation, help to raise the ideological-theoretical and methodological level of the instructors.

Guiding the activities of the departments of social sciences on a daily basis, the political section tries to see that instruction offered in CPSU history, Marxist-Leninist philosophy, political economics, scientific communism, party-political work, pedagogics, and psychology, would meet the requirements of the CPSU Central Committee, the USSR Council of Ministers, and the chief of the Main Political Directorate of the Soviet Army and Navy.

The scientific research of the departments and their efforts at improving teaching methods, to include publication of training aids, are subordinated to this goal. Just recently the department of Marxism-Leninism, for example, published the training aids: "The 25th CPSU Congress and Reinforcement of the Country's Defenses," "The Fundamental Principles of the Marxist-Leninist Dialectical Method, and Their Application to Military Affairs," and "Some Methodological Problems Associated With Criticism of Bourgeois Ideology in the Process of Instruction." Recommendations on the methods for studying the works of K. Marx, F. Engels, and V. I. Lenin have been prepared and will soon be published.

It should be noted that the activities of the departments of social sciences are not limited to just planned lessons alone. The departments also do a great deal of political indoctrination in extracurricular time. Lenin readings and Lenin lessons, conferences and discussions, and question-and-answer evenings are organized in the faculties, courses, and study groups with their help. Social scientist-instructors teaching a particular course participate actively in all party-political work, maintain close contact with the secretaries of the party and Komsomol organizations, and help them every day.

I would like to emphasize this. The scientific, communist philosophy of the future military translator-reviewer, military lawyer, and political worker is shaped not only through the study of the social sciences. This is why the political section devotes attention to insuring adherence to party principles in the instruction of all study disciplines without exception. It guides and coordinates the activities of the faculties, departments, sections, and party and Komsomol organizations in such a way that the entire process of training and indoctrination would be based on a sound foundation of Marxist-Leninist theory, and that party principles be adhered to throughout. Thus for example on the political section's initiative the institute council thoroughly discussed the issue of increasing the emphasis on party principles in instruction in light of the requirements of the 25th CPSU Congress. The council's recommendations, which reflected the accumulated experience, were studied in all of the departments, sections, and party organizations.

The concept of adherence to party principles is profound and comprehensive. As we know, what adherence to party principles in instruction essentially means is successive and purposeful implementation of the fundamental principles of scientific communist philosophy, on the basis of Lenin's work style. This is why we orient the departments offering specialized disciplines at amplifying the philosophical orientation of all of the lessons they conduct. Much is being done in this regard in the foreign language faculties, in which study of the most important sociopolitical topics is foreseen by the programs and subject plans for the philosophical sciences. Many instructor-linguists, mainly ones such as Professor L. Nelyubin, Colonel A. Shiryayev, Colonel I. Klenin, and Lieutenant Colonel E. Mishkurov exhibit a desire to help the students not only master political terminology in the foreign language, but

also penetrate into the essence of the phenomena of political life, and use this knowledge to reveal the true nature of bourgeois ideological diversions. We regularly hold "language days" with their direct, most active participation. The programs for these days include debates, conferences, and evening discussions in foreign languages on various sociopolitical topics.

A certain amount of experience has also been accumulated in the department in which Colonel A. Vasil'chenko is the chief and Lieutenant Colonel V. Guse[illegible] is the party organization secretary. Systematic individual work right during the course lessons and in the study and language groups is typical of this collective. Special attention is turned to work with personnel in their earlier years, during which the foundation of the future specialist is laid. These important issues are discussed at the department's meetings and party conferences, commissions for training subjects and teaching methods, and class collectives. The agendas for meetings of the department's party bureaus deserve attention. They are concrete, and they concern themselves with how well students are undergoing training and indoctrination in a given language or study group. As a rule active party and Komsomol members from the student subunits are invited to these meetings. The department's party organization has written up a long-range plan for communist indoctrination of the students. Much room is devoted in political indoctrination to functions such as theoretical conferences, evening discussions in Russian and foreign languages, phonetic competitions, evening readings, theoretical discussions, and best translator competitions.

Thus for example an evening discussion conducted in a foreign language and devoted to the defeat of fascist German troops at Moscow was interesting. Great Patriotic War veterans who participated in the battle of Moscow--I. Kvasyuk, V. Bochkarev, L. Povarennykh, and G. Sudzilovskiy--spoke during the evening discussion. Clips from art and documentary films, as well as slides prepared by the students for this evening, were shown.

As we know, one effective way to amplify the ideological orientation of training and indoctrination is to confirm the Leninist work style in the activities of the instructor and all lesson leaders. V. I. Lenin defines work style as a conscious selection of the "resources, techniques, and methods of struggle capable of producing the largest and stablest results at minimum effort" ("Poln. sobr. soch.," Vol 9, p 208). We are trying to form, in every teacher and lesson leader, traits of the Leninist work style such as communist conviction and adherence to party principles, unity of word and deed and of theory and practice, a respectful and concerned attitude toward people, exactingness of oneself and others, and trust, combined with strictness of demand. This desire is understandable, since we must judge the work competency of the lesson leader and the department chief not only on the basis of the results of his scientific, methodological, and administrative activities, but also on the basis of how well he can establish interpersonal relations, promote a creative, business-like atmosphere and a good attitude within the collective, and to what extent he is able to serve, everywhere and in all things, as a model of moral purity,

objectivity, and order. Experience shows that if the leader does not have these qualities, the collective suffers, and wherever a tense situation is created, unity of action is lost. It was precisely for the absence of these qualities that Communist Lieutenant Colonel V. Gribanov was recently subjected to sharp criticism.

Socialist competition has a most productive influence, since it improves the training process, raises the creative level and pedagogical proficiency of the instructors, and nurtures high political and moral-combat qualities in the students. Describing its role and significance in the era of communist development, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev noted at the 25th CPSU Congress that competition is having a deep influence upon administrative practices, upon the country's sociopolitical life, and upon its moral atmosphere. The competition is gaining especially great scope today, just before the anniversary celebrations. The approaching 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth is giving it new life. As we know, the CPSU Central Committee decreed that this date would be celebrated as a great national holiday. In doing so, the party based itself on Lenin's idea that the best way to greet a revolutionary jubilee is to concentrate attention on the routine tasks having importance at the present time.

Socialist competition concerns itself mainly with problems such as introducing the best training methods and techniques, and raising participation in political indoctrination, military science, and scientific research. The progress of the socialist competition is regularly examined at party and Komsomol meetings, and at meetings of the departments, courses, sections, and services. The political section and the party and Komsomol organizations are constantly engaged in political indoctrination aimed at raising the role and authority of the leaders of the socialist competition; all forms of oral propaganda and visual agitation, and wall newspapers are used extensively for this purpose. The institute's television journal and radio newspaper are promoting visuality of the competition and generalization of advanced skills. The experience of the best producers and the secrets behind their successes are collectively described in these broadcasts. The benefit of this is obvious to all. To the excelling student featured, the radio or television broadcast would be yet another stimulus, yet another instance of recognition of his labor. To his classmates, meanwhile, the broadcast would be an inspiration to greater achievements, an appeal to keep up with the best. Lively discussions on broadcasts of the local radio and television journal are often heard in the institute.

I would like to say a few words about student participation in the military science society's circles and in competitive student projects. Experience has shown that students are able to successfully participate in military science while still in their junior years. During this period they master the primary forms of research in military science, to include the reviewing of books and articles, and seeking and processing needed scientific information. VNO [military science society] circle leaders try to achieve maximum student interest in the particular topic under discussion, and to raise their cognitive activity. VNO circles have accumulated good experience, for example,

in the departments of Marxism-Leninism, CPSU history, party-political work, and military training. The scientific-theoretical and military-scientific conferences held in these departments are successful, and various articles on pressing problems of Marxist-Leninist theory and the special sciences are discussed. VNO circles recently acquired the regular practice of conducting joint scientific-theoretical conferences on associated problems in different departments. An example of this can be found in the scientific-theoretical conferences sponsored by the departments of Marxism-Leninism and criminal law and process on the topic "Communist Morality, Soviet Law, and Military Duty". We can note with satisfaction that as the habits of research work are acquired, the independence of our students rises, and this is very important to the officer's future profession.

We know that higher education cannot exist without constant self-education. This is why the institute's commanders, party organizations, and instructors also devote daily attention to this aspect of the work. How well are the students working during extracurricular time, what are they reading and how is what they read broadening their philosophy, and in what sort of problems of military and sociopolitical life are the students interested? All of these questions concern the party organization and all communists every day. Thus for example the experience N. Skorobogatov , a student with a Lenin scholarship, has accumulated in independent work was generalized and disseminated to all study groups on the recommendation of the party organization of one of the classes. The future officer described how he studies a outlines primary sources, and how he prepares himself for seminars. These would seem to be commonplace tasks, but even they require a certain degree of organization, skill, and ability.

One of the fundamental laws objectively inherent to the teaching process is unity of training and indoctrination. Discussing this point, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev noted that this unity "does not come about on its own. Thought must be given to it, and given constantly, both while teaching the sciences and when organizing the social life of the institutions of higher education. VUZ party and Komsomol organizations are called upon to play a tremendous role in this regard." Making an effort to insure the inseparability of training and indoctrination, the political section is encouraging the party organizations of the faculties, departments, and services to improve the practical organization of their work, to see that the knowledge of the students would transform into convictions, becoming a guide for action, and that it would result in formation of an active life position for every student.

The CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers decree "On Further Development of the Higher School and Improvement of Specialist Training Quality" notes the importance of amplifying the role of the school department as the main link of the institution of higher education, defining the content and unity of training, scientific research, and indoctrination. Preparing the instructors for their indoctrination effort, arming them with a sound knowledge of Marxist-Leninist theory, and encouraging them to participate actively in ideological work make up an important direction in the

work of the political section. The department collectives headed by Captain 1st Rank M. Ruban and colonels L. Druzhinin, P. Migalev, and G. Khvatkov are an example in this regard. All of the effort at training and political indoctrination is combined here with indoctrination measures implemented by the command and by the active party and Komsomol members of the faculties and classes. Instructors actively participate in analysis of the working and the moral-political qualities of the students, and they help them organize socialist competition. Discussion of the tasks of training and indoctrination at combined department and class party meetings has recommended itself well, as have pedagogical councils sponsored by the department collectives and attended by faculty and class leaders and by active subunit party and Komsomol members. Such forms of work are bringing the departments and classes closer together, and promoting true unification of the personnel's training and indoctrination.

Many instructors are members of the Znaniye Society, the political section's agitation-propaganda collective, and the faculty agitation-propaganda groups. Their lectures and reports cover a broad range of economic, sociopolitical, and military problems. The political section's agitprop collective contains the sections "Pressing Problems of Marxist-Leninist Theory," "Foreign Political Propaganda," "Military and Moral Indoctrination," and "Legal Propaganda." Just last year alone the members of this collective gave about 500 reports and lectures to the officers, students, enlisted men, sergeants, laborers, and white collar workers of the institute. Audiences listen with interest to lectures given by A. Koblikov, N. Voloshkin, S. Sklyarskiy, and others.

The Unified Political Day has recommended itself well. Executives of the institute, the faculties, the departments, and the sections take part in its conduct. It is good, in my opinion, that the speakers thoroughly acquaint themselves with the life and activities of the collective in which they are to conduct their discussion, and that they think beforehand about the problems troubling the students. The forms and methods of their work are the most diverse: discussions with class leaders and active party and Komsomol members, analysis of progress in fulfillment of socialist pledges, and study of the state of military discipline. All of this promotes stronger ties between propaganda and agitation on one hand and the institute's life on the other.

Evening discussions devoted to a chosen profession enjoy great popularity among the students, as do meetings with veterans of the party, the armed forces, and the Military Institute. The permanently operating university of culture, in which prominent writers and poets, artists, and music and literary critics regularly appear, has earned a good reputation. Competitions for best in the profession, and evening discussions and amateur concerts conducted in foreign languages have become traditional here. Many of the political indoctrination functions are recorded by the institute's television studio and its amateur film studio, to be subsequently utilized in the training process.

I would like to make special note of the fact that the political section believes constant concern for the life of the party organizations and for improving their work methods to be one of its primary concerns. There are primary party organizations and party groups in all departments and classes, and in every section. Most communists are directly involved in the training and indoctrination of the future officers. Guiding the work of the party organizations, the political section tries to increase their influence on training and indoctrination. One way this is done is to hold seminars and conferences attended by party organization secretaries from the entire institute. Meetings of primary organizations, in which the problems of raising the personal responsibility of CPSU members for their assigned work and enlarging their personal contribution to the tasks facing the institute also play a certain role.

The political section periodically gives audience to reports from communist leaders and party organization secretaries. We try to keep constant touch with the faculty heads and their assistants, class chiefs and class officers, and junior commanders, upon whom the quality of training and indoctrination depends to a great extent. Discussing these reports, we devote our main attention to how well the party members develop the communist convictions, commander's will and organizational capabilities, and professional and general culture of their comrades.

Owing to the party's concern a top-class training material base reflecting the latest word in science and technology has been created in the institute. The political section makes an effort to insure effective use of all available training resources, so that every lesson in all disciplines would proceed with their active use. This problem is discussed at scientific-practical conferences of the instructor staff.

Services responsible for logistical support and for organizing the life of the students have considerable influence upon the effectiveness and quality of training and indoctrination. The political section believes concern for improving the activities of service subunits to be a matter of great importance as well. We have discussed progress in fulfilling the recommendations of the All-Army Conference on Improving the Life of the Troops and On Logistical Support Problems many times in the political section, at meetings of party and administrative personnel, and conferences of the institute's council. Annual reviews for the best barracks and the best classroom have become a tradition. Peoples controllers are doing a great deal of fruitful work. The political section regularly organizes question-and-answer evenings, during which the students meet with workers of the rear services, and state their remarks and proposals on improving the life of the personnel.

The effort contributed by the political section and the party organizations to organization and indoctrination, which is directed at raising the effectiveness of training and indoctrination, and eliminating any shortcomings that still exist in this regard, is producing its positive results. Just in the last few years a large number of instructors, officers, and students

earned high government awards. The quality of the training process is improving, and the academic success of the future officers is growing. The personnel of the Military Institute, which is celebrating its 40th anniversary, are naturally proud of all of this.

The command, the political section, and the party organization of this military educational institution believe it their duty to apply even greater effort to improve training and indoctrination, and to constantly upgrade the quality of officer training. This is precisely what is asked of us by the decisions of the November (1979) CPSU Central Committee Plenum and the Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement and Ideological and Political Indoctrination." This is precisely the task life poses to us every day.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11004
CSO: 1801

NAVAL FORCES: FOREIGN VISITS DISCUSSED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 3, Feb 80 signed to press 18 Jan 80 pp 68-73

[Article by Capt 1st Rank A. Popov and Capt 1st Rank A. Ivanov: "Ambassadors of Friendship"]

[Text] We can well remember the visit made by ships of the twice-awarded Red Banner Baltic Fleet to the Finnish port of Oulu. Looking from the bridge with binoculars, we could see the pier, and the group of officials meeting the minesweepers. A little further down we could see a relatively small handful of urbanites who had come to watch our mooring operation. To put it frankly, there were not many of them. But the 5 days of our visit flew by swiftly, filled with sightseeing trips, meetings, and discussions. It was now time to leave. The leave-taking was nothing like our arrival. People were packed on the pier like sardines. Hundreds of ordinarily reserved Finns were waving their arms, hats, and flowers. They held up banners bearing statements of Soviet-Finnish friendship, and they smiled broadly and openly at our seamen. What an abrupt turn this was from restraint to such an open display of sympathy and friendship! This turn occurred in just 5 short days. Within this insignificant period of time, the residents of Oulu managed not only to get acquainted with but also to evaluate the Soviet seamen, petty officers, warrant officers, and officers, and to make friends with them.

Such arrivals and leave-takings were typical of not only Finland but also the ports of many other countries visited by Soviet warships. Disoriented by biased bourgeois propaganda about our country, local residents at first displayed restraint and mistrust in these other countries as well. But as they came to know us better, after they visited our ships these feelings were replaced by expressions of open sympathy.

Participating in lengthy cruises, Soviet naval seamen forge their military proficiency, and they learn to protect the socialist motherland and defend its state interests. However, they also have another very important, honorable mission--representing the Soviet Union, reflecting our Soviet way of life in other countries. CPSU Central Committee General Secretary,

Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, speaking at the 18th Komsomol Congress, gave a high assessment to the labor of Soviet people working in more than 100 countries of the world, calling this labor an act of heroism in behalf of peace and progress, in behalf of the brotherhood and friendship of peoples. Leonid Il'ich emphasized that this act of heroism "raises the authority of our motherland even more, and helps others to understand the truth about our socialist structure, our communist morality, and the ideals of the Soviet people." Soviet naval seamen visiting foreign countries are also ambassadors of friendship and peace.

Last year ships and vessels of the USSR Navy visited more than 40 countries of the world. Hundreds of thousands of foreigners visited our ships, talked with the seamen, petty officers, warrant officers, and officers, and left numerous notes in the visitor registers. Communicating with Soviet naval seamen, simple people abroad came to know the truth, many for the first time, about the Soviet Union and about our successses in communist development, and they became persuaded in the falsehood of bourgeois propaganda. The Soviet warship is essentially an extremely authoritative delegation of Soviet people in a foreign port. The crew of every ship consists of representatives of many of our country's nationalities. Abroad, the crew is a full-fledged representative of the Soviet way of life.

Foreigners gained their first impression of the USSR Navy and the Soviet way of life from their first external inspection of ships arriving for a visit. Our naval seamen care lovingly for their ships, weapons, and equipment, maintaining the latter in model order and cleanliness. This statement in one of the bourgeois newspapers is typical: "Assume there are several ships at port belonging to different states. Choose from among them the most beautiful and the cleanest. In 9 out of 10 cases this would be a Soviet ship."

The press of countries visited by our warships has often noted that Soviet seamen are interested not in the bars and restaurants, and not in the black-markets, of which there are many in the West and which are as a rule readily visited by seamen from capitalist countries, but rather in the architecture and the historic monuments of the ports, their museums, and the cultural exhibitions. Evidence of this can be found in the numerous notes left in the visitor registers.

Here are just a few of them: "The best thing aboard this ship is the people," "Soviet ships are the cleanest, and the sailors are respectful and attentive. Thank you very much for such a warm reception," "I am delighted by the excellent maintenance of this ship, and the superior behavior of Soviet seamen," "This ship is fabulous. I felt true friendship aboard it. I am delighted by the respectfulness and hospitality of Soviet seamen."

Naturally, it is not immediately, it is not all of a sudden that contacts are established between foreigners and Soviet seamen. The situation was unique, for example, during the visit of Soviet warships to Norway's capital Oslo. While the older people are well aware of the role played by the Soviet Union in the defeat of Nazi Germany and liberation of northern Norway from the fascists, the young people that grew up and were raised in NATO Norway were more cautious than cordial toward Soviet naval seamen at first. But communication with our naval seamen thawed the ice of distrust, and gave birth to sympathy and benevolence.

Visiting foreign ports, the crews of our ships persuade themselves that the residents of many countries have meager, often distorted impressions of the Soviet Union, its foreign and domestic policy, and our people. The bourgeois press, printing untruths about the USSR, is not very much concerned with even the slightest plausibility. And thus it is no surprise that when the destroyer "Boykiy" visited the USA one American girl declared: "We do not know you very well. It turns out that you are people just like us." Other Americans listening in on this discussion added: "Even better."

Meetings with Soviet people dressed in uniform are becoming a true revelation to residents of many countries. American serviceman Joe Krauss left a typical note in the visitor register of one of our ships: "I'm sorry that so little was said about Russia in our school. I was taught that your country was an unhappy place. But now I don't believe this any more. I will try to learn more when I leave the Navy, and I will go on studying. I'm sure that some day people will live in peace. I will never forget this day."

Sharp debates and arguments often arise on the decks of our ships during visits to foreign ports. After all, our guests include not only those who are trying to learn the truth about the Soviet Union, but also unfriendly people. We know of cases in which representatives of various anti-Soviet organizations have tried to spread literature among our seamen that pointed out faults in our motherland. Such attempts were immediately halted by the naval seamen themselves, and the trouble-makers were evicted from the ship and turned over to the police.

Once one of the authors witnessed a hot argument between a group of our seamen and a certain respectably clothed gentleman who passed himself off as a tourist from the USA. The discussion went on in English, and one of the students of the higher naval school acted as interpreter. The visitor zealously attempted to prove that true freedom supposedly exists only in capitalist countries. One had to hear how hotly the soldiers debated. They reminded the "tourist" of the USA's police functions in its suppression of the freedom and democracy of various countries of the world, and of the bloody regime in Chile, which came into being not without the help of the imperialists. People are truly free in our country, the sailors said. If you want to become an engineer, enroll in the institute. Education is free, and the state even provides scholarships. In all Western countries,

meanwhile, parents must invest a great deal of money to provide an education to a son or a daughter.

This discussion between people of two opposing ideologies went on for a rather long time. Persuading himself in the end that he would be unable to prove the unprovable, the gentleman made a hasty departure down the ramp.

We can rightfully assert that Soviet naval seamen are honorably bearing the name of Soviet citizen--patriot, internationalist. Deep political maturity and inner culture are inherent to them. After all, they were born and grew up in a country of equality and brotherhood, where the guiding principle is that one man is another man's friend, comrade, and brother. This is why they do not accept the savage laws of capitalism, and why they understand the bourgeois "Eden" for the wealthy and "Hell" for the poor so well.

In November 1978 the cruiser "Dzerzhinskiy" and the destroyer "Reshitel'nyy", flying the flag of the commander of the Red Banner Black Sea Fleet, Admiral N. Khovrin, made an official visit to the Turkish port of Istanbul. The situation there was rather complex. Some Turkish citizens visiting the ships requested badges bearing the impression of Lenin, which they immediately, and apprehensively, hid in their pockets. Literature on the Soviet Union which they took with them was immediately confiscated by police when they went ashore.

A visit by our students to the Turkish Naval School turned out to be very interesting in the sense of comparing Soviet and bourgeois ways of life. Naval seamen from many capitalist countries visited the school before them, but, as one Turkish student noted, such sincerity and warmth had never arisen in the talks before. This student was the son of a laborer, which is extremely atypical of the Turkish Naval School. He exhibited curiosity in our country and the life of the Soviet people. Turkish servicemen were amazed that our seamen, petty officers, and students, and all servicemen in general, have the right to elect government organs, and to run for office. Observing the mutual relationship between our officers and students, the chief of staff of the Turkish school noted to Captain 1st Rank I. Muzylev that Soviet officers were a little too open with their subordinates. When Muzylev replied that these were the only sort of relationships they had and the only ones that could be, he was met with bewilderment in the eyes of his interlocutor.

The population and the officials of countries visited by ships of the Soviet Navy invariably note how sharply the behavior of our personnel differs from the morals reigning aboard ships of states belonging to aggressive imperialist blocs. When NATO seamen go ashore in foreign ports, they get drunk, they start fights and cause scandals, and they rape and steal. Local authorities of some countries, frightened by such forays, reinforce their police services and demand that special patrols be allocated by the ships to maintain order within the city while the personnel are on shore leave.

Such precautionary measures were implemented by the police commissar of Mauritius when a detachment of our warships visited Port Louis for the first

time. In becoming persuaded of the discipline of Soviet seamen and petty officers, before the visit ended the police commissar openly admitted: "All of the policemen I hired additionally and paid double-time sat around with nothing to do during your stay at the port. I spent good money on them for nothing."

A visit by Soviet warships is treated by residents of many countries as a real holiday. In Peru and Equador, for example, guests visited our ship in their best national costumes, as entire families, bringing their children along. All strata of the population--laborers, white collar workers, students, military servicemen , policemen, and even church officials--were interested in the Soviet people and in their way of life. During their visit to Canada the detachment's ships were visited by about 17,000 persons, and nevertheless, as the local newspapers said, not everyone wanting to do so was able to come aboard. Frequently at the request of local authorities visiting time is lengthened by 2 or 3 hours each day. These facts attest that the interest of foreigners in our country is high, and their desire to personally see at least a part of the Soviet Union, as represented by our Soviet ships, is understandable and valid.

It is entirely natural that it would be impossible to speak thoroughly with every foreigner visiting a ship, and answer all questions he has. Under these conditions visual agitation, in the creation of which communists and active Komsomol members take part, plays an especially large role. Numerous photographic exhibitions, displays, showcases, and literature in the appropriate language help the local resident to learn a great deal about life in our country.

Displays, showcases, and photographic exhibitions are set up mainly on the upper deck in the path of the visitors. They are set up mostly on the quarter-deck and foredeck, where the people stop to look at the photographs or illustrations, read the accompanying texts, ponder the figures, and ask questions of seamen and petty officers nearby. Many foreigners take notes.

Tables bearing literature are set up at the ship's exit. Signs of approximately the following content are posted above them: "You may take this literature home with you in memory of your visit to our ship." The guests are offered materials diverse in topic, content, volume, and format. Works by Vladimir Il'ich Lenin, proceedings of the 25th CPSU Congress, books and pamphlets containing statements by CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, and the USSR Constitution invariably enjoy a great demand. Foreigners attentively look over and then take pamphlets and booklets describing the Soviet way of life, and works by major Russian and Soviet writers in the foreign language. Guests are displaying increasingly greater interest in Russian-language publications, particularly the pamphlet "One Hundred Questions and Answers" and the booklet "Greetings From Soviet Naval Seamen."

The subjects reflected in the displays and photographic exhibitions are diverse. The foreign visitor is especially attracted by the displays: "V. I. Lenin--Founder and Leader of the Communist Party and the Soviet State," "The Constitution of Developed Socialism," "The Soviet Way of Life," "The Union of Equitable Republics," "The Navy on Guard Over the Borders of the Soviet Union," and "Hero Cities." Photographs and explanatory legends beneath them describe the glorious combat road traveled by the Soviet Army and Navy, their mission of liberation during World War II, the friendship of the peoples of the USSR, development of culture and art in our country, the Soviet conquerors of space, the successes of our athletes, housing construction, and many other things characterizing the Soviet way of life.

As an example displays describing the life of the Soviet people were set up aboard the cruiser "Dzerzhinskiy" and the destroyer "Skoryy" during their visit to the port of Piraeus. The Greeks were very interested in reading that the USSR Constitution gives citizens of the USSR the right to work. This right is insured by providing guaranteed work. To residents of a country in which there are thousands of unemployed today, these words are a revelation. Speaking with our seamen, the Greeks queried whether or not it was really true that Soviet citizens have the right to education, and that students receive scholarships. It was difficult for them to comprehend that a Soviet citizen need not pay for medical care, and that the state pays assistance to any laborer who becomes incapacitated, and a pension in old age.

Exhibitions devoted to memorable dates in the life of the country being visited by our ships elicit lively interest. For example during visits to France--they have been occurring often in recent years--joint combat activities by Soviet and French pilots during the Great Patriotic War are reflected in the visual agitation materials. In 1979, during a visit to Toulon, displays describing the Moscow meeting between CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet L. I. Brezhnev and French President D'Estaing were set up aboard the destroyer "Ochakov" and the training ship "Smol'nyy."

More than displays and photographic exhibits created aboard ship are shown during the visits. Visitors show great interest in traveling exhibitions of naval museums, officers' clubs, and enlisted clubs. These are presented for public inspection during major functions ashore. As an example during visits to the Peoples Republic of the Congo, the Guinean Peoples Revolutionary Republic, and other developing countries, the local population showed considerable attention in evening visits to special traveling exhibits and documentary photographs on the life and combat training of the Soviet Armed Forces, on combat cooperation among countries of the Warsaw Pact, and on the defensive nature of its treaty.

Visual agitation acquires special significance in those developing countries in which a significant proportion of the population is unschooled or generally illiterate. Its influence grows when exhibits and displays are supplemented

by oral explanations. They may be prerecorded on magnetic tape in a language comprehensible to the country being visited, and broadcast during visits by foreigners to our ships.

Shipboard amateur concerts as well as fleet song-and-dance ensembles and orchestras have a great influence upon foreign citizens. The programs include music by Russian and Soviet composers, and folk songs and folk dances of the peoples of the USSR. Songs are often sung in the language of the country being visited by the Soviet naval seamen. Acquaintance with our country's art and the recognition that the rank-and-file performers are masters of this art often causes guests to fundamentally alter their former incorrect opinion about our country, developed within them by imperialist propaganda.

Demonstration of Soviet films in foreign languages is another effective form of propaganda of the truth of the Soviet realities. With the consent of local authorities, mainly in developing countries, a number of art and documentary films, especially the movie almanac "Traveling Through the Soviet Union" and "The Soviet Army," are shown in the city's clubs and movie theaters during the conduct of various functions, or at the shore, on the piers. Many foreigners display great interest in films about the life and activities of V. I. Lenin, about establishment of Soviet rule in our country, about the Great Patriotic War, and about the life and labor of the Soviet people.

Numerous statements carried by the foreign press and declarations by officials attest to the significance of the Soviet Navy's official visits to dozens of countries of the world to strengthening the cooperation and friendship of their peoples. "Everything the Algerian revolution did for the people, it had borrowed from the experience of the Great October Socialist Revolution," declared Lieutenant Colonel (M. Alleg), zone commander of Greater Algiers, during a reception of the command of a detachment of Soviet warships. "In the Soviet Union, we have a friend from which we learn to defend our revolution. This is especially important today, when international imperialism is attacking the progressive forces with animal savagery, attempting to strangle and annihilate them."

During a visit by Soviet warships to the port of Maputu, they were visited by members of the government of the Peoples Republic of Mozambique. One of the ministers, turning to the Soviet seamen, said: "You honorably represent the Soviet Union and the achievements of socialist society. The Soviet Armed Forces, including the USSR Navy, are playing a very important role in maintaining peace and security in all the world."

The CPSU Central Committee decree "On the 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin" states that "the USSR, socialist countries, and all peace-loving forces on the planet are persistently fighting to make relaxation the dominant trend in international relations...." Visits by Soviet

warships to foreign ports are making a significant contribution to strengthening friendship and improving mutual understanding among nations, and they are promoting a further rise in the authority of the Soviet Union in the world arena. Naval seamen of the Country of the Soviets are honorably representing the motherland of the great Lenin, the country of developed socialism abroad.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11004
CSO: 1801

POLITICAL INDOCTRINATION: THE IMPERIALIST THREAT

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 3, Feb 80 signed to press 18 Jan 80 pp 74-82

[Article by Cand Phil Sci Maj Gen N. Gusev; material for political lessons in the subject "The World Capitalist System. Imperialism--the Enemy of the People and Social Progress, a Source of Military Danger (Article One)": "Imperialism--a Source of Military Danger"]

[Text] Twelve hours are devoted to the study of the entire subject. Distributing this time in the following way is recommended: Four hours for lecture (two lectures of 2 hours each), 4 hours for independent study, and 4 hours for a seminar.

It would be best to devote the first lecture to Lenin's description of imperialism and to the Program provisions of the Communist Party concerning the deepening of the general crisis of capitalism in the modern era. During the material's presentation it would be important to help the students understand more deeply that imperialism was and continues to be the enemy of the people and social progress, and a source of military danger, and to make them firmly understand the need for raising the alertness and combat readiness of the Soviet Armed Forces in every possible way.

The following questions should be illuminated in the lecture: 1. Lenin's description of imperialism. 2. The deepening of the general crisis of capitalism in the modern era. 3. Imperialism--a source of military danger, and of world wars.

A brief introduction to the lecture should note that it has already been six decades that the Soviet people, led by the Leninist party, have been marching in the advance guard of mankind's social progress. Developed socialist society, in which the creative possibilities of the new structure and its truly humanitarian nature are revealed with increasingly greater fullness, is the world-historic result of the Soviet people's persistent labor.

Today, when the Soviet Union is preparing itself for the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of our victory in the Great

Patriotic War, as well as for the 20th CPSU Congress, the working class, the Kolkhoz peasantry, the peoples intelligentsia, and army and navy soldiers, nurtured in the spirit of communist ideology, are channeling all of their effort, knowledge, and energy into the struggle for successful completion of the party's plans, and into raising the all-conquering banner of Leninism even higher by their selfless labor.

"Closely united about the party Central Committee and the CPSU Central Committee Politburo headed by the faithful Leninist Comrade L. I. Brezhnev," states the CPSU Central Committee decree "On the 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin," "the Soviet people avidly approve and unanimously support the general course of the CPSU, and its domestic and foreign policy. Under the guidance of its tested advance guard, our country is confidently marching along Lenin's road to communism."

1. Lenin's Description of Imperialism

Entering the world arena of the class struggle as a faithful and persistent successor of Marx and Engels, Lenin developed their revolutionary teaching in all respects. V. I. Lenin deserves tremendous credit for studying new phenomena in the development of capitalism, which at the beginning of the 20th century entered its last stage--imperialism. In his famous work "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism" (1916), he gave a deep economic and political analysis of imperialism. V. I. Lenin described imperialism as monopolistic capitalism, as parasitic or decaying capitalism, as dying capitalism, as the eve of the social revolution of the proletariat.

The first most important characteristic of imperialism V. I. Lenin saw was "concentration of production and capital, reaching such a high stage of development that it created monopolies that play a decisive role in economic life..." ("Poln. sobr. soch." [Complete Collected Works], Vol 27, p 386). Numerous isolated enterprises owned by individual capitalists existed in the early stage of capitalism's development. During the competitive struggle, weak and small enterprises were separated and absorbed by the stronger ones. This process led to the formation of large monopolies. They encompassed the principal economic resources of the society, and it was to them that the political system was subordinated. "Monopoly," wrote V. I. Lenin "once it evolved and began enjoying profits in the billions, permeated all aspects of social life with absolute inevitability, irrespective of political leanings and any other 'particulars' of the society" ("Poln. sobr. soch.," Vol 27, p 355).

Monopolies utilize all of their economic and political power to enrich themselves at the expense of the millions of simple laborers in the cities and towns. Presently the capitalist world contains up to 250 giant monopolies credited with capital worth more than $1 billion each. Some of them possess capital worth tens of billions of dollars. The ruling elite of the gigantic monopolistic associations is in fact enjoying unshared power in the leading economic sectors of the most highly developed capitalist countries today.

V. I. Lenin felt the second most important characteristic of imperialism to be the merger of bank capital and industrial capital, and creation, on this basis, of the "financial capital" of the financial oligarchy. Financial capital arises and develops in the process of concentration of production and capital, and unification of bank and industrial monopolies.

The magnates of financial capital, whom V. I. Lenin termed as the financial oligarchy, concentrate the levers of economic and political power within their hands. For example 25 groups of financial magnates in the USA control 60 percent of the country's industrial production. In England's economy the main role is played by up to 20 financial groups, while in Japan there are 9 and in the FRG there are 3. The following example could be cited: six petroleum extracting and refining companies, five major banks, three insurance companies, two airlines, and several corporations in power, chemical, paper, sugar, and other industrial sectors--such are the "possessions" of just one clan of American billionaires--the Rockefeller family. The total worth of enterprises controlledby them is valued at more than $60 billion.

In order to extract the highest profit, financial capital is establishing monopolistic prices, by means of which it is subjecting the laboring people to unrestrained plunder. The financial oligarchy has the mass media, art, and literature under its influence. It is operating contrary to the overwhelming majority of the society in both the socioeconomic and the political respects. Concentrating the latest achievements of science and technology within its hands, the monopolistic bourgeoisie is utilizing the latter for intensification of the exploitation of the laborers, and for its own enrichment.

Financial capital a so dominates military production. It plays the leading role in preparations for the initiation of aggressive imperialist wars.

V. I. Lenin called the exportation of capital, which in contrast to exportation of goods is acquiring especially important significance, the third characteristic trait of imperialism. The all-powerful financial oligarchy is growing beyond the national boundaries of the bourgeois states. Spurred on by the thirst of profit, the monopolies are making their way into other, less-developed countries. Investing capital into them, the monopolist creditors are plundering the laborers and the natural wealth of these countries, transforming them into colonies providing agricultural raw materials to their economies.

Development of the process of exportation of capital is leading to formation of huge international monopolies controlling a significant proportion of world production within particular sectors of capitalist production. The arisal of such monopolies is resulting in an acute competitive struggle among them. To avoid losses in this struggle, they often conspire with one another to divide the world market, raw materials, and capital, and to insure acquisition of maximally high profits.

V. I. Lenin defined formation of international monopolies that split the world economically to be the fourth typical trait of imperialism. It would be suitable to emphasize in this case that they presently control almost three-fifths of world capitalist trade.

V. I. Lenin believed the fifth trait of imperialism to be completion of the territorial subdivision of the Earth by the largest capitalist powers. Waging a struggle for land, for the regions containing the most profitable markets, and for the sources of raw materials and objects of capital's application, imperialist monopolies are dictating a policy of imperialist aggression in the world arena to the governments of their countries. Through bloody, predatory wars, cruel oppression, and merciless extermination of the peoples of undeveloped countries, the imperialists have conquered tremendous territories, transforming them into their colonies. It would be suitable to cite the following figures. As of 1914--that is, at the eve of World War I, almost 67 percent of the globe was colonized. More than half of the Earth's population--930 million persons--was suffering colonial oppression.

It would be important to point out that at the dawn of the 20th century the division of territory among the main imperialist states had basically been completed. And because nonuniform development is typical of capitalism, this intensified interimperialist conflicts. They transformed into a savage struggle among capitalist countries for reapportionment of the world, which took the form of destructive military conflicts and imperialist world wars.

It should be noted that the transition of capitalism into its imperialist stage is characterized by a growing together of monopolies and the state. V. I. Lenin defined imperialism as an era of transformation of monopolistic capital into state-monopolistic capital. He pointed out that in this stage, we witness a process of "unification of the gigantic power of capitalism with the gigantic power of the state into a single mechanism," that the bourgeois state "is merging more and more intimately with the unions of the capitalists" (see "Poln. sobr. soch.," Vol 32, p 83; Vol 33, p 3). It would be sufficient to consider the composition of the present bourgeois parliaments and governments to persuade oneself how strongly monopolies are tied in with them. In the U.S. Congress, for example, one cannot find a single laborer, small farmer, or humble white collar worker. At the same time 26 percent of the U.S. Congress is composed of businessmen. The rest are represented by professional politicians, lawyers, and highly paid journalists that are, as a rule, most intimately associated with representatives of "big business" and those reflecting its interests.

A direct offshoot of state-monopolistic capitalism was formation of the military-industrial complex of bourgeois states, coupled with growth of imperialism's aggressiveness. Wars became a constant and inevitable satellite of imperialism. Being the most reactionary exploitative structure, imperialism exists and enriches itself at the expense of other nations and states, and it maintains and strengthens its power with the help of military force. V. I. Lenin constantly revealed the leading role of American monopolists in preparations for aggressive wars. During World War I, he wrote,

"American billionaires...earned more than everyone else.... They plundered more than $100 billion. And there is dirt on every dollar.... Each dollar bears dirt from 'profitable" military deliveries making the wealthy in each country richer, and the poor more destitute. Every dollar bears the traces of blood..." ("Poln. sobr. soch.," Vol 37, p 50).

This growth in militarism and aggressiveness is one of the laws of monopolistic capitalism discovered by V. I. Lenin. While in relation to its fundamental economic properties imperialism is distinguished by the lowest possible peacefulness and freedom and the greatest and most universal development of militarism, from a political standpoint imperialism is in general a tendency toward compulsion and reaction (see "Poln. sobr. soch.," Vol 37, p 248; Vol 27, p 388).

V. I. Lenin saw imperialism to be parasitic and decaying in that the bourgeoisie was becoming less and less capable of sensibly and correctly utilizing its productive forces. Nonuniformity in the development of different sectors of capitalist production and different bourgeois countries is growing, the militarism of imperialism's economy is intensifying, and it is being shaken by perpetual crises.

V. I. Lenin demonstrated that imperialism is becoming more and more predatory and reactionary. A significant part of the social product is being assimilated by a handful of rich people divorced from socially useful activity. At the same time the urgent needs of the laborers are remaining unsatisfied. The parasitism of imperialist bourgeoisie manifests itself especially in the exportation of capitalism, intensification of the exploitation of peoples of other countries, and in predation of their national wealth.

All contradictions of capitalism are deepening in the imperialist stage of development: between the social nature of labor and the private capitalist form of assimilation of its results, between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, between the largest monopolies themselves, between individual imperialist states or groups of states, and between imperialist states and their numerous colonies and almost-colonies.

Analyzing the economic development of imperialism, V. I. Lenin demonstrated that it is not in a condition to surmount the conflicts tearing it apart, ones which could be solved only by revolution. On this basis Vladimir Il'ich came to his brilliant conclusion that imperialism is the eve of socialist revolution.

The propagandist can note here that Lenin's teaching on imperialism, on its inevitable demise, and its replacement by a new, socialist structure have enjoyed historical confirmation. The CPSU Program contains the deeply grounded premise that "the world imperialist system is being torn apart by deep and acute conflicts. The antagonism between labor and capital, the contradictions between the people and the monopolies, growing militarism, the disintegration of the colonial system, the contradictions between

imperialist countries, the conflicts between young national states and old colonial powers and, what is most important, the swift growth of world socialism are undermining and destroying imperialism, leading to its weakening and demise" ("Programma KPSS" [The CPSU Program], pp 34-35). At the same time, as was emphasized by the 25th CPSU Congress, communists are far from able to foretell the automatic ruin of capitalism. Growth of the revolutionary struggle of the working class and of all laborers against the oppression of the monopolies and the bourgeois structure--this is the main prerequisite for the forward progress of the revolutionary process in capitalist countries. The historic achievements of real socialism, which were discussed thoroughly in the study of the previous topic (see KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, No 24, 1979; No 1, 1980) serve to the laborers of capitalist countries as an inspiring example in their struggle against imperialism.

2. The Deepening of the General Crisis of Capitalism in the Modern Era

Despite the desperate efforts of imperialist circles to defend the existence of the socialist structure, it has been struck by a general crisis. It should be emphasized that the general crisis of capitalism, which was initiated by World War I and the Great October Socialist Revolution, is a deep historic process of the revolutionary fall of capitalism, and its replacement by socialism, a process of internal decomposition and death of the world capitalist system. This crisis has struck all bourgeois countries, and all spheres of the social life of world capitalism. "The irreversible process of disintegration has affected capitalism from top to bottom: its economic and state structure, its politics, and its ideology" (see "Programma KPSS," p 25).

The general crisis of capitalism is undergoing a number of stages. It would be suitable for the propagandist to dwell in greater detail on them.

The first stage of the general crisis of capitalism proceeded from World War I and the victory of the Great October Socialist Revolution to the beginning of World War II. It was typified by the world's separation into two opposing socioeconomic systems, and by formation of the Earth's first Soviet socialist state. Imperialism ceased to be an all-encompassing system. The capitalist economy was subjected to severe crises several times during this period. A wave of revolutionary uprising rolled through many of the capitalist countries, and the peoples of colonial countries rose up in their struggle for national liberation. Under the influence of the victory of Great October, formation of an organized proletarian advance guard--the communist and workers parties--began on all continents.

In an attempt to strengthen its positions and surmount revolutionary development of events, the bourgeoisie of some states assumed the road of fascist dictatorship. In the end, this created the threat of fascist enslavement of all mankind, and it led to World War II.

The second stage of the general crisis of capitalism began during World War II. The Soviet Union enjoyed a world-historic victory in the Great Patriotic War, and it played the decisive role in the defeat of German fascism and Japanese militarism. This promoted a rise in the revolutionary movement in all the world, and the rejection of capitalism by a number of countries that assumed the road of socialist development. The world socialist system began to form. The movement of national liberation grew in its intensity, and the decline of the colonial system of imperialism began.

Attempting to shore up their position, the capitalist countries, especially the USA, significantly activated their militaristic, aggressive intrigues. The arms race and the "cold war," initiated by the imperialists, were subordinated to the main goals of bourgeoisie--the desire to weaken the world socialist system, and to suppress the workers movement and the movement of national liberation. However, the balance of forces in the world constantly changed in favor of socialism, the forces of peace, democracy, and social progress.

In the mid-1950's the third stage of capitalism's general crisis began. It was unique in that it arose not in connection with a world war but rather in the conditions of peaceful coexistence and competition between the two systems.

The world socialist system transformed into the decisive factor of mankind's development, and social progress. Cuba, the first socialist state on the American continent, strayed away from the capitalist system. As a result of the historic victory of the Vietnamese people and completion of the country's reunification, the Socialist Republic of Vietnam transformed into an important factor of peace and progress in Asia. With the victory of patriotic forces in Laos, and the gaining of power in the country by the Peoples Revolutionary Party, the family of socialist countries grew wider. Socialist cooperation is developing and growing from day to day. Economic, political, and military cooperation among fraternal socialist countries and their coordinated actions within the world arena rose to a new level. This was thoroughly discussed in the discussion of lessons to be given in the topic "Combat Cooperation of the Armies of Fraternal Socialist Countries--and Important Factor in the Struggle Against Imperialist Aggressors" (see KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, No 2, 1980).

The crisis of imperialism's colonial system transformed into its downfall. A number of liberated states assumed a noncapitalist path of development with a socialist orientation.

The merger of monopolies and the state machinery underwent intensification in the capitalist system; the ominous role of the military-industrial complex grew. Militarism penetrated into all pores of the bourgeois society, aggravating the contradictions of imperialism even more.

Under these conditions imperialism is attempting to adapt itself to the new situation. Fearing transformation of the class struggle into a mass revolutionary movement, the bourgeoisie is employing less-obvious forms of exploitation and oppression of the laborers, it is making certain concessions and promoting partial reforms, and it is trying to split the unity of the working class. Our party's 24th Congress emphasized that "adaptation to the new conditions does not mean stabilization of capitalism as a system" ("Materialy XXIV s"yezda KPSS" [Proceedings of the 24th CPSU Congress], p 15). There is no thing or person able to make imperialism recover, to halt the process of its disintegration and demise. The general crisis of capitalism, it was noted at the 25th CPSU Congress, is continuing to deepen. The events of the last few years are persuasive evidence of this (see "Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS" [Proceedings of the 25th CPSU Congress], p 27).

Bourgeois society has entered a time of the most serious crises of its postwar history. The economic crisis of 1974-1975 was a serious blow to capitalism. It concurrently affected all centers of world capitalist economics, and it struck the state-monopolistic economy that evolved in the postwar era. Capitalism, it was emphasized at the 25th CPSU Congress, tried to do everything to keep pace with the times, to employ various methods for regulating the economy (see "Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS," p 28). This made it possible to stimulate economic growth, but it was unable to eliminate the contradictions of capitalism. Industrial production dropped dramatically in the capitalist countries. It decreased by 21 percent in Japan, by 19.3 percent in Italy, by 16.3 percent in France, by 13.7 percent in the USA, by 12.3 percent in the FRG, and by 9.9 percent in Great Britain. Capitalism found itself 3 to 4 years behind in the overall volume of its production, and 5 or 6 years in a number of particular sectors (automotive, steel casting).

The upheavals associated with reduced production were compounded by malignant phenomena of capitalist economics represented by the currency, power, and raw material crises. The sharp growth in the cost of fuel, power, raw materials, and consumer goods resulted in a significant rise in the cost of living.

Growth in the cost of living affected primarily the position of the laboring masses. The purchasing power of their wages dropped sharply, and the prices on consumer goods and basic necessities shot up dramatically. Thus they increased by an average of 33 percent in 1972-1975 in the leading capitalist countries--the USA, Japan, FRG, Great Britain, France, Italy, and Canada. The cost of medical services increased by 27 percent during the same period of time in these countries, while the cost of housing climbed by 33 percent. And these figures continue to rise without let-up.

Most capitalist countries have been struck by chronic unemployment, which has assumed gigantic proportions. Millions of laborers in developed capitalist countries have been cast out of the plants and institutions;

Moreover many people have been forced to work incomplete days or just 2 or 3 days a week due to low production.

The monopolists are hesitant to spend money to improve the working conditions of the laborers, and some are ignoring this need altogether. Hundreds of thousands of laborers are dying or becoming crippled as a result of accidents in bourgeois production. The crisis American workers are experiencing in labor safety can validly be compared with war. Each year 10,000 laborers die in the USA as a result of accidents, 100,000 die due to occupational diseases, and 200,000 become permanently incapacitated. The situation is no better in labor safety in other capitalist countries.

The impoverished status of laboring people in capitalist countries is aggravated by an impossible tax burden. Taxes are absorbing more than a third of the wages of the workers in many capitalist countries.

Add to this the incredible increase in profits of the largest capitalist monopolies. Thus the wealth of the Ford families increased by seven times in the last 40 years, that of the Rockefellers and Mellons increased by eight times, while that of the DuPonts increased by 15 times. At the same time the number of Americans living in poverty, as admitted by the bourgeois press itself, passed the 50 million mark--that is, a quarter of the population of this richest country of the capitalist world.

The working class is responding to the growth in the cost of living, unemployment, exploitation, and the worsening of its material and social status in proletarian fashion--by intensification of its struggle against large capital, the principal cause of social woes. Strikes, in which the most diverse strata of the population are now participating, attained their highest intensity in the last few decades. The strength and authority of the working class has increased, and its advance guard role in the struggle in behalf of the laborers has risen.

The ideological-political crisis of bourgeois society has intensified. It is affecting government institutions and bourgeois political parties, and it is disintegrating elementary moral norms (see "Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS," p 29). The inability of the ruling class of capitalist society to control its countries or to halt disintegration of the political machinery of imperialist dominance is becoming obvious. "...capitalism is proving itself more and more graphically to be a society without a future," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev. "Its economy is chronically ill. Technical progress is resulting in the unemployment of such large numbers of workers that the entire sociopolitical system is threatened by collapse. Prices are growing constantly, and inflation is becoming the number one problem. Scandalous revelations of shadowy political deals, sell-outs, abuses of authority, and gross violations of the law on the part of the most highly placed officials are exploding like bombs first in one country and then in another, demonstrating the disintegration of the ruling class. The record growth of crime completes the picture. All of this means that the objective economic and

sociopolitical prerequisites for a transition to socialism have attained their highest degree of maturity. The desire of the masses for fundamental changes is growing in capitalist countries ("Leninskim kursom" [Following Lenin's Course], Vol 6, p 592).

The crisis in ideology is an inseparable part of the deepening crisis of capitalism. Imperialism's ideologists are applying desperate effort to defend and resuscitate the capitalist structure, and to justify and resurrect obsolete bourgeois ideas and orders.

The laboring masses of the capitalist countries are becoming more and more convinced that socialism and peace are inseparable. Socialism is already having a tremendous influence upon the minds and hearts of hundreds of millions of people on Earth. And tomorrow will doubtlessly produce new evidence of its limitless possibilities, and of its historic superiority over capitalism.

The growing strength of socialism's ideological positions and the force of its example are eliciting the malice of our enemies. The imperialist bourgeoisie is using all means to try to shield its popular masses from truthful information about socialist realities and about the growing influence of the ideas of socialism. For these purposes it resorts to the poisoning of the people's consciousness by a malicious weapon--anticommunism. The strategic goals of anticommunism may be stated as discrediting Marxist-Leninist ideology and the policies of the communist and workers parties, undermining the positions of socialism, and thus resolving the historic debate between the two systems in favor of capitalism.

Anti-Sovietism is an inherent part and the principal content of anticommunism. Its purpose is to discredit the political, economic, and ideological foundations of Soviet society, its democratic achievements, its morality, its culture, and the tremendous advantages it offers over the bourgeois structure. Slander, stupefaction of the public of its countries, hiding the truth about our country, and shameful fabrications about Soviet realities have all been put into action by bourgeois "ideologists" in order to discredit the great achievements of the motherland of October, the first in history to build a developed socialist society, and to renovate the unpleasant countenance of capitalism.

The policies of the Chinese leadership are also openly against most of the socialist countries. "It would now be an understatement to say that the Maoist ideology and policy are incompatible with Marxist-Leninist doctrine," noted the 25th CPSU Congress. "They are now directly hostile to it" ("Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS," p 11).

Bourgeois ideology is unable to provide the laborers of its countries with ideals that could oppose the attractive force of communist goals and ideals. Mankind is being visually persuaded that imperialism is a hindrance to social progress. Everyone can now see that one of the main myths created

by reformists and bourgeois ideologists--the myth that capitalism is capable of relieving itself of its crises today--has been refuted. The instability of capitalism is becoming more and more obvious. Promises to "cure" capitalism and create, within its framework, "a society of universal prosperity" have suffered obvious failure.

The intensifying ideological crisis of capitalism has affected not only ideology but also its spiritual culture and its morality. In a world ruled by capital, there are no high ideals, or true humanitarianism, nor can they exist. Everything here is subordinated to the interests of the moneybag.

Amorality, spiritual impoverishment, cruelty, and compulsion--such is the "countenance" of the modern bourgeois world. Speaking in the words of V. I. Lenin, it threatens the very conditions of the existence of human society. Capitalism is ready to resort to any cruelty, to any adventures to prolong its existence.

3. Imperialism--a Source of Military Danger, and of World Wars

Beginning the presentation of the material of the third problem, the lecturer should emphasize that imperialism bears historical responsibility for two world wars and for hundreds of local wars and conflicts it had initiated in the 20th century. World War I was the result of nonuniform development of capitalist countries and aggravation, on this soil, of interimperialist contradictions. It surpassed in its scale all previous wars. The war drew in 38 countries, the populations of which exceeded 1.5 billion (three-fourths of the planet's population at that time). More than 10 million persons were killed on the battlefields of World War I. Tens of millions died from starvation and epidemics. The war caused tremendous material harm. Just the direct military outlays of its participants totaled $208 billion, exceeding by ten times the outlays of all wars that had been waged in the more than 100 years since the time of the French Revolution.

World War II was also elicited by an acute struggle developing out of interimperialist contradictions. In it, more than 50 million persons were killed, and 90 million were wounded, to include 28 million who were permanently disabled. Two million civilians died in bombings.

Our country, which carried the main burden of the struggle against fascism, suffered especially heavy losses in this war. We lost 20 million persons killed, while the fascists burned and destroyed 1,710 cities and towns, more than 70,000 villages, 32,000 industrial enterprises, and about 100,000 kolkhozes and sovkhozes.

Following World War II the imperialists began increasing their military-economic potential on an even greater scale. Imperialism is now reacting to its defeats in social battles, to the loss of its colonial possessions, to the abandonment of capitalism by more and more new countries, to the successes of world socialism, and to the growing influence of communist parties in bourgeois states with feverish military preparations.

Relying upon a Leninist analysis of the reactionary nature of imperialism, the CPSU and other fraternal communist parties made a full evaluation of imperialism in the present era. The present ratio of class forces in the world was deeply analyzed at the 25th CPSU Congress, where it was specially emphasized that imperialism has not abandoned its attempts at turning the course of world history in its favor. The nature of imperialism remains as before; it is not changing, and it cannot change. Its development is proceeding along the lines of greater reaction and aggressiveness.

There are extremely influential circles in the world of capital that have not abandoned their desire to transgress upon the achievements of socialism and the national liberation struggle of the people. They view the USSR and fraternal countries of socialism to be the main objects of their aggressive plans. The forces of war, reaction, and aggression are fanning the arms race, they are grossly interfering in the internal affairs of other countries, and they are attempting to discredit the policy of peaceful coexistence and the peace initiatives of the Soviet Union. This is manifesting itself especially graphically in the citadel of imperialism--the United States of America.

The common American is subjected to an hourly rain of lies and misinformation suggesting "growth of Soviet military power," which is supposedly threatening the very existence of the United States. The USA's propaganda machine is trying to use the need for counteracting the "Soviet threat" as a means for motivating every new step in the military preparations of American imperialism--the transfer of additional troops and armament from the USA to West Europe, construction of new military bases and objectives in the planet's "tinder boxes," creation of an interventionist "quick response corps," and so on. Growth of American military power in the Indian Ocean, and in the Near and Middle East is being accompanied by a new upsurge of anti-Soviet hysteria, particularly in connection with the events in Afghanistan. Thus, speaking on American television on 4 January, U.S. President J. Carter slandered the Soviet Union and the assistance it was rendering to Afghanistan. He tried to create the false impression that the USSR was pursuing some goals other than supporting Afghanistan in its effort to repel foreign aggression guided by the USA and China.

Responding to questions from a PRAVDA reporter, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev said: "Imperialist and Beijing propaganda is consciously and unashamedly distorting the role of the Soviet Union in the Afghan affairs.

"It stands to reason that there had been no Soviet 'intervention' or 'aggression', and there is none now. What we have here is something else: We are helping the new Afghanistan, at the request of its government, to defend the national independance, freedom, and honor of its country against armed aggression from without."

American leaders have guided and subordinated all policy of scientific-technical and industrial development to the main goal of strengthening their

objectives on Soviet territory have now become public. All of this is not just idle words. These words represent concrete war plans directed against the USSR and its allies. These plans are based on dangerous notions of a quick war foreseeing a swift, lightning fast attack. U.S. Defense Secretary H. Brown declared in particular in one of his reports to Congress: "...the emphasis on a modern form of a quick, intensive war is no surprise. The attacker is not as a rule interested in protracted operations."

The offensive, aggressive nature of NATO armed forces has been revealed in practice many times. In the last two or three decades the USA and its allies within the bloc fought a shameful war against sovereign Vietnam, made direct invasions of the Dominican Republic and other countries of Central America, and undertook aggressive actions against Cuba, Laos, Cambodia, and other countries. Just between 1946 and 1975 the USA employed armed forces 215 times to achieve its foreign policy goals in different regions of the world. The Washington administration has declared elevation of its armed forces to a state of full combat readiness many times, and it threatened the use of strategic nuclear weapons, openly or indirectly, 19 times.

Such is the real state of affairs, one which cannot be concealed by any sort of "Soviet threat" smoke screen. The armed forces of NATO, and especially the USA, are a real threat to the peace and security of nations. This danger is intensified by the preservation of centers of colonialism. Many colonial territories have been transformed by the imperialists into military bases and strongpoints from which to suppress national liberation movements.

The aggressive plans of the military machine of the USA and NATO to increase armed forces and arms in West Europe are especially ominous. In December 1979 the NATO bloc decided to produce, and deploy here, about 600 American medium-range missiles carrying nuclear warheads. According to a declaration by NATO strategists, this act has the goal of creating an additional "deterence potential" against the Soviet Union. It is no accident that the NATO bloc's decision elicited considerable alarm in European and world society.

The peace initiatives proposed by CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev in his Berlin speech are a clear manifestation of the Soviet Union's good will on this background, of its sincere desire to lead the many years of efforts to achieve military relaxation in Europe out of their present dead end. The Soviet Union has stated its readiness, in the event of an appropriate positive reaction by NATO countries, to reduce the quantity of medium-range nuclear weapons presently deployed in the western regions of the USSR, and to remove up to 20,000 servicemen, 1,000 tanks, and a certain quantity of other equipment from the territory of the GDR. Our country has already started implementing this decision. In December 1979 the first group of Soviet servicemen left the GDR. However, the Soviet peace initiative was not met by an adequate response from the reactionary circles of the imperialist NATO powers.

military power. A true "mania" for military power has spread through the ruling circles of the USA, generating the desire for world hegemony.

The unity of the interests of the ruling circles and the monopolies that produce armament and military equipment has become one of the most important factors behind the arisal and development of the USA's military-industrial complex, and its initiation of an arms race of unprecedented scale. Paying lip service to relaxation and taking some steps in its direction in response to the pressure of public opinion, the ruling circles of the USA are continuing to increase their military power at a rapid pace. While in the entire Second World War their direct military outlays were $224 billion according to official American data, the five-year plan of the USA's military budget for the 1980-1984 fiscal years foresees outlays of about $835 billion. Today, the principal capitalist country is spending over $350 million for military purposes every day.

The adventurous goals and plans of imperialism and its "new" military doctrines are finding their expression in the activities of aggressive military blocs hammered together under the guidance of the USA. The Pentagon is placing an especially great deal of effort into the military strike force of imperialism--NATO. The 30 years of the NATO bloc's existence attests to the fact that it is not at all intended for defense. The total military budget of the NATO countries, which was $18.7 billion in 1949, the year of this aggressive bloc's creation, overstepped the $100 billion mark in 1967. In 1977 it was $165 billion, and it is continuing to grow.

The present status of the NATO armed forces far exceeds the needs of defense, and it bears a clearly expressed aggressive, offensive nature. Just in Europe alone the united armed forces of NATO have more than 3 million persons today. According to data from the London Institute of Strategic Research, the strength of the bloc's armed forces totals about 5 million men, more than 80 divisions, 440 strategic and tactical missile launchers, more than 17,000 tanks, 8,000 warplanes (to include more than 2,000 nuclear weapon carriers), and almost 1,500 warships. According to data from the same institute, the USA presently has more than 8,000 nuclear warheads in West Europe.

The main strike forces of the NATO bloc are concentrated in Central Europe. Up to 40 divisions, more than 9,000 tanks, and about 2,400 warplanes are in this area. The Central European theater of war is believed to be the most important: In the opinion of NATO strategists, it is in this theater that the course and outcome of a war against the socialist countries of Europe should be decided.

The principal grouping of the united armed forces of NATO in Central Europe is deployed in direct proximity to the borders of Czechoslovakia and the GDR, in an order of battle suited to initiation of offensive combat activities.

The Pentagon's deliberations on the suitability of making a "pre-emptive strike under certain circumstances" with strategic resources against military

The growing sympathies of NATO strategists and the Maoist leadership of China in military affairs are a serious threat to peace in all the world. U.S. Defense Secretary H. Brown's visit to the Peoples Republic of China confirmed the apprehensions of peace-loving society concerning the threat to security that a Sino-American treaty to insure "parallel strategic interests" by the joint efforts of the two countries carries for the people. Beijing has long associated itself with the NATO aggressive bloc. Beijing strategists have now been irreversibly lured by the hope of attaining American military equipment, creating a military alliance with the USA, and utilizing American potential to realize its own hegemonic designs.

Under these conditions the Communist Party and the Soviet government are compelled to take the necessary steps to support the defense capabilities of our state and the combat readiness of the USSR Armed Forces at an adequate level. The Soviet state, declares the USSR Constitution, must insure the security and defense capabilities of the country, and supply the USSR Armed Forces with everything they need. Owing to the constant concern of the party and all Soviet people, our army and navy are keeping pace with modern scientific-technical progress. "Nor should anyone doubt the fact," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev at the 25th CPSU Congress, "that our party will do everything to see that the glorious Armed Forces of the Soviet Union will continue to have everything they need to complete their important mission--standing guard over the peaceful labor of the Soviet people, and serving as the bulwark of universal peace" ("Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS," p 83).

The USSR Armed Forces are now at the peak of their winter training period. Army and navy personnel are laboring with great patriotic enthusiasm. Responding avidly to decisions of the November (1979) Plenum of the CPSU Central Committee, and the Second Session, Tenth Convocation of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Soviet soldiers are fully resolved to do everything to complete the tasks of the new training year with honor. The works and intentions of the armed defenders of the motherland are permeated with the desire to mark the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of the Soviet people's victory in the Great Patriotic War, and to complete the 10th Five-Year Plan with new achievements in military affairs.

Soviet soldiers and the soldiers of the fraternal armies of the socialist community are dependably protecting the peaceful labor of our people, and the great achievements of socialism. In his conclusion the lecturer could cite the words of CPSU Central Committee Politburo Member USSR Minister of Defense, Marshal of the Soviet Union D. F. Ustinov, who said: "As long as political forces hostile to peace persist and act on our planet, hindering solution of vitally important international problems, we will be forced to strengthen our defenses and reinforce our military Warsaw Pact Organization. This is required by the interests of the security of the Soviet state and its allies."

The following works are recommended to the students for their independent study hours: V. I. Lenin's "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism"

("Poln. sobr. soch.," Vol 27, pp 387-388, 420-424); the Program of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Part One, Section IV); Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's report "Report of the CPSU Central Committee and the Party's Current Tasks in Domestic and Foreign Policy" ("Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS," pp 22-25, 27-34, 83); Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's report "Great October and the Progress of Mankind"; Chapter Three of the training manual "Mir segodnya" [The World Today] (Voyenizdat, 1979).

It would be desirable to organize an evening viewing of the documentary films "History Pronounces Judgement" and "Plain Fascism," and the film strips "Imperialism--the Source of Wars" and "Militarism--the Inevitable Satellite of Capitalism."

Sheet 5 of the visual aid "The 25th CPSU Congress on Strengthening the USSR's Defenses" (Voyenizdat, 1976) and sheets 6, 7, and 8 of the visual aid "Two Worlds--Two Systems" (Voyenizdat, 1977) could be used during preparation for and in the course of the lessons.

It would be suitable to examine the following issues in the seminar: 1. Lenin's description of imperialism. 2. Deepening of the general crisis of capitalism in the present stage. 3. Imperialism--the source of military danger. 4. The tasks of subunit, unit, and ship personnel associated with raising combat readiness.

Literature for Propagandists

1. Lenin, V. I., "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism," in "Poln. sobr. soch." [Complete Collected Works], Vol 27, p 303-308, 385-388, 420-424.

2. "Programma Kommunisticheskoy partii Sovetskogo Soyuza" [Program of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union], Politizdat, 1976, Part One, Section IV.

3. "Konstitutsiya (Osnovnoy Zakon) Soyuza Sovetskikh Sotsialisticheskikh Respublik" [Constitution (Fundamental Law) of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republic], Politizdat, 1977, chapters 4 and 5.

4. Brezhnev, L. I.,"Report of the CPSU Central Committee and the Party's Current Tasks in Domestic and Foreign Policy," in "Materialy XXV s"yezda KPSS" [Proceedings of the 25th CPSU Congress], pp 5-34, 75-76, 83.

5. Brezhnev, L. I., "Speech at the Berlin Celebrations on the Occasion of the 30th Anniversary of the GDR," PRAVDA, 7 October 1979.

6. Ustinov, D. F., "Standing Guard Over Revolutionary Achievements," KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL, No 21, 1977.

7. Ustinov, D. F., "Military Relaxation--the Will of the Times," PRAVDA, 25 October 1979.

8. Yepishev, A. A., "Ideologicheskaya rabota v Sovetskikh Vooruzhennykh Silakh" [Ideological Work in the Soviet Armed Forces], Voyenizdat, 1978, pp 286-305.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11004
CSO: 1801

POLITICAL INDOCTRINATION: COLLECTIVE INFLUENCE ON INDIVIDUALS

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 3, Feb 80 signed to press 18 Jan 80 pp 83-88

[Article by Maj Gen G. Valuyskikh: "The Collective, and Formation of the Soldier's Personality"; this article may be used by students of training subunits preparing detachment, crew, and squad commanders, as well as students of naval training detachments preparing for political lessons on the topic "The Soviet Military Collective. Formation of the Soldier's Personality in Training and Indoctrination. Individual Work with Subordinates"]

[Text] It has now been more than six decades that our people have been firmly and confidently marching on the road of October, the road of communism under the guidance of the Leninist party. During this time, as was noted in the 25th CPSU Congress, we created a new society, a society of the sort mankind never knew before. Typical of it is an atmosphere of real collective friendship among all nations and peoples of the country, which is growing stronger from day to day, and moral health, which is making us strong and stable. In all of this we can see the bright facets of our way of life, the fruits of the great achievements of socialism.

The society of developed socialism that has been built in our country represents a phase in the development of the communist formation in which, as Comrade L. I. Brezhnev noted, we are completing reconstruction of the sum total of social relations on the basis of collectivist principles inherent to socialism. As with all social phenomena, collectivism is the product of objective causes. It can be explained by the unity of the fundamental interests of the citizens of a socialist state. The achievement of political power by the working class, and its utilization in the interests of the laboring masses, liquidation of private ownership and confirmation of national ownership of the implements of production, and transformation of communist ideology into the main factor of social consciousness have all made it possible to uproot the causes of the egoism and individualism of private ownership, and it has opened up a free range for development of collectivism.

Naturally such development is not automatic; instead, it is a consciously organized, scientifically controlled process. Implementation of the party's socioeconomic program has and continues to have tremendous significance in this regard, as does its all-embracing, purposeful efforts at ideological indoctrination. Discussing the need for confirming the new forms of social life, V. I. Lenin emphasized: "We will make an effort to exterminate a cursed rule: 'every man for himself, one God for all'.... We will make an effort to introduce the following rule into the consciousness, into the habits, and into the daily usage of the masses: 'one for all, and all for one'...." ("Poln. sobr. soch." [Complete Collected Works], Vol 41, p 108).

Bourgeois sociologists are distorting the very concept of collectivism in every way they can. Some of them assert, for example, that man is an egoist by nature, and that no social changes are capable of exterminating his "zoologial individualism." Others equate "individualism" with "individuality," asserting that to be a collectivist supposedly means being a faceless personality, deprived of one's unrepeatable traits. Moreover this knowingly false "theory" is of course extended by the underlings of Big Business to the social relations of socialism.

But what is the truth? Yes, Marxist-Leninists are consistent proponents of collectivism and uncompromising opponents of individualism. But they are no less resolute in their defense of the right of the personality to develop its individuality, if by doing so it does not infringe upon the legal rights and interests of other people. Every active builder of communism is endowed with his own individuality. It exists within his works, within his behavior, and within his way of thinking.

Understandably respect of the personality, together with all of its unique features, cannot be extended in our society to people whose behavior is antisocial in nature--to parasites, speculators, vandals, bureaucrats, and so on. We are waging a struggle against such "individuality," and mainly with the assistance of indoctrination. The society is fighting to develop their respect for the norms of socialist community. This struggle is not against individuality as such, but against the vestiges of the past in the consciousness and behavior of certain people; it is a struggle in their behalf.

The development and maturation of socialism is mainly the development and maturation of new forms of human mutual relationships at work, in social life, and at home. These are precisely the sort of relations (both moral and spiritual) that unite people and the different forms of their activities into a single social organism. Devotion to one's motherland, to the common goals of communist development, the readiness to defend socialist achievements with weapons in hand, and a feeling of high responsibility to the society, cooperation, and comradely mutual assistance--everything through which collectivism is expressed--have all become the rule of life for Soviet people, achieving their highest manifestation in the stage of developed socialist society.

The intimate, monolithic unity of all classes and social groups of Soviet society, and of all nations and nationalities is at the same time an important factor insuring the strength of the country's defense capabilities, its dependable protection, and the high combat readiness of the Soviet Armed Forces. The sociopolitical and ideological unity of Soviet society has its influence upon the armed forces. It promotes strength and inseparability of their union with all classes and social strata of our society. The power and invincibility of the Soviet Armed Forces and their superiority over the armies of capitalist states lie in their indivisible unity with the people.

Our army and navy, being an inseparable part of the people, are by their social and national composition fully compatible with the social and national composition of the country's population. Soldiers of the Soviet Armed Forces are yesterday's laborers, peasants, white collar workers, and students. Commanders of all ranks are also the offspring of the laboring people. The community of class interests and goals of all Soviet soldiers is the strong, inviolable foundation of the internal unity of the army and navy.

Development of the soldier as a conscious, competent, and courageous defender of the motherland proceeds in the course of his training and indoctrination. As with all Soviet people, our soldiers are indoctrinated in the spirit of high communist consciousness, unlimited devotion to the great ideals of communism, the works of the party, Soviet patriotism, and socialist internationalism, and intolerability of imperialism and all forms of oppression and exploitation of the people. Moreover if the soldiers are to be successful in their combat activities, they must develop qualitites necessary for victory over a strong and cunning enemy in the complex conditions of modern combat: the highest degree of discipline, love for equipment and weapons and the ability to make maximum use of their remarkable characteristics in combat, and the capability for executing the orders and instructions of commanders and chiefs quickly and efficiently, and displaying courage, steadfastness, decisiveness, and persistence in attainment of an assigned goal.

Military labor consists primarily of intense combat and political training, combat duty, patrols, watches, daily details, the servicing and operation of combat equipment, and performance of various sorts of housekeeping jobs. It is namely in their military labor that soldiers acquire the moral-political and combat qualities they need.

However, it is very important to consider how it is that military activity favorably influences indoctrination of military servicemen. It does not do it on its own; more is required than simple expenditure of physical effort. It would be pertinent to recall in this connection a statement by A. S. Makarenko: "You can force a person to work as much as you want, but if you do not concurrently indoctrinate him politically and

morally, if he does not participate in social and political life, this labor would simply be a neutral process, one not producing a positive result."

The role played by military labor in indoctrination depends on a number of conditions. It depends mainly on the extent to which the soldiers are persuaded that they must work hard, and on the degree to which they understand the suitability and social meaningfulness of that which they are doing.

The labor of Soviet soldiers is socially necessary, and it is tremendously significant to maintenance of peace in all the world, to creation of the necessary conditions for development of communism. It is as necessary and honorable as is the labor of a steel smelter, a miner, a farmer, or a physician. And the more deeply the soldiers recognize the ties existing between their labor and the practical aspects of communism's development, the more actively, energetically, and joyfully they will do their daily work.

The soldier and the seaman perform responsibilities and do their work within a military collective. The Soviet military collective is a collective of the socialist type. But it does have some unique features. It is a social group of people intended for combat missions. The very style of military life, the collective nature of the use of many forms of modern military equipment and weapons, and the need for steadfastly enduring difficulties associated with the unique features of modern combat make the dependence of each individual upon the collective, upon comrades especially great.

Today, Soviet soldiers control highly complex combat vehicles, missile complexes, and electronic systems, they navigate atomic submarines and supersonic airplanes, and they assimilate the methods of combat application of other types of military equipment. Under these conditions the clarity and coordination of their actions, mutual exchangeability, and the high discipline of the servicemen are the most important components of the combat readiness and battleworthiness of the units and ships. It is precisely in combat readiness that all of the activities of the personnel merge together in a tight knot.

In precisely what ways does the military collective play a role in indoctrination? First of all in the moral responsibility which every soldier bears before his comrades. In order to enjoy the respect of the collective, its support and assistance, the individual tries to perform his responsibilities as best as he could, he treasures its traditions, and he shows concern for its good name.

The strength of the military collective lies in its public opinion, in the moral-emotional situation within which every soldier lives and labors. In a healthy collective, public opinion approves and supports the proper behavior of its members, and promotes their growth and improvement. At the same time it condemns the unworthy behavior of the negligent, obliging them to comply with the norms of communist morality, and the requirements of military discipline.

Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's memoirs "The Little Land" deeply and clearly describe the tremendous moral influence the combat collective had upon frontline soldiers. Leonid Il'ich describes, with great spiritual warmth, the simple soldier who, following his release from the hospital, was ordered back to a reserve unit but who decided to return at all costs to his own unit, which was in the very heat of combat with the fascists at that time. The author asks: What sort of conclusions should be made from this fact, which seems to be a unique case at first glance? The soldier has faith in his commanders and political leaders, he has faith in his comrades, with whom he must march in reconnaissance or in the attack. Otherwise why would he long to return to his unit? Moreover he himself behaved honorably in combat. A coward would have sought a different fate, he would have gone where there would be no witnesses of his cowardice. A careless soldier who is not loved by his comrades would not make any great effort to rejoin them either. So then, could it be that this is a special sort of company that has an attraction for the people? No. The author asserts with full grounds: "We heard the same thing from one end of the entire Soviet-German front to the other, and in all medical battalions of the USSR Armed Forces: I want to return to my own unit! Each person felt his own company, regiment, and division to be special, the best, home in the full sense of the word. Thus we find that our entire army consisted of 'special' units".

In a military collective, the individual learns his work relatively quickly, and both his merits and his shortcomings are clearly evident. This makes it possible to prevent the misdeeds of certain servicemen, and to develop all of the best attributes of each of them. Given a correctly organized military collective, its influence upon the soldier is continuous and systematic.

The strength of a military collective depends in many ways on the relationships existing between the commander and subordinates. The commander is the spirit and organizer of the military collective. He is the best trained in military and political respects, he has the necessary experience, and he knows the missions facing the collective better than anyone else does. The commander can and must shape the public opinion of the soldiers, directing it into the needed channel and relying upon it in his work.

In the troops of the Order of Lenin Moscow Military District, for example, the Guards motorized rifle regiment commanded by Guards Lieutenant Colonel Yu. F. Chayko achieved the outstanding title on the basis of the past year's results. It was awarded the perpetual Red Banner of the district's military council. The subunits commanded by officers A. Kuykhmalev, S. Kapitonov, N. Lugovykh, and others attained the ranks of the outstanding. The success of these commanders can be explained in many ways by the fact that they were able to hammer together strong, friendly, battleworthy collectives, and to rely competently upon them in training and indoctrination. All ideas, all of the best qualities of the enlisted men and sergeants here are subordinated to the main goal--increasing the efforts in military labor from day to day, and maintaining the combat readiness of the subunit and unit at the high level required.

The activity of army and navy party and Komsomol organizations is an important factor in unification of military collectives. Communists and Komsomol members are a tremendous power, the most conscious and progressive part of every military collective. Through personal example, and through diverse resources of ideological influence they unite their fellow servicemen and wage a relentless struggle against all that is incompatible with the principles of communist morality and with the requirements of the military oath and the military regulations. One-man commanders actively rely in their daily activities on party and Komsomol organizations, guiding their work toward successful completion of the tasks facing the military collectives, and toward maintaining the subunits, units, and ships perpetually combat ready.

I would like to dwell especially in this article on the command level represented by sergeants and petty officers. Being the immediate supervisors and the first teachers and indoctrinators of the enlisted men, in M. V. Frunze's words junior commanders are the foundation upon which everything having to do with the discipline, combat unity, and combat readiness of subunits, units, and ships is based.

Sergeants and petty officers teach and indoctrinate soldiers and seamen subordinated to them, they impart love for military service and for one's weapon and combat equipment to them, and they require them to study and accurately fulfill the regulations of the USSR Armed Forces and their official responsibilities, to maintain strict discipline and military order, to have good military bearing, and to develop physical endurance and the ability to steadfastly surmount the burdens of service and life in the field under combat conditions.

Sergeants and petty officers are the first warriors, and at the same time they are the first commanders and mentors of the soldiers and seamen. They are constantly among their subordinates: They work, perform combat duty, and study and maintain equipment and combat weapons together, they eat at the same table, they spend leisure time together, and they share the difficulties and joys of army and navy life. Under these conditions the personal example, the personal behavior of junior commanders has great significance to indoctrination of each private and seaman. In order that he could effectively influence his subordinates and shape within them the qualities of true defenders of the motherland, the sergeant or petty officer must himself be well trained in political and military respects, he must possess the necessary teaching skills, while being an exacting commander he must also be a tactful comrade, and he must be a personal example in training, service, and behavior.

The first steps are the most difficult for young sergeants and petty officers. Having no advantage over their subordinates in age, life experience, and education, and fearing the loss of comradely relationships, they sometimes become timid in their leadership, create situations encouraging violations of proper mutual relationships, and make mistakes in indoctrination. Naturally, higher commanders, officers, warrant officers, and even

their more-experienced "colleagues" will mandatorily help the graduates of training subunits to develop, and to acquire the necessary habits of working with people. But the junior commander must also himself try to break himself into his new situation more quickly, and to display the better qualities of his character, the knowledge which he had acquired in the training subunit.

One of the most important qualities of a commander is exactingness toward his subordinates. Exactingness must not be confused with roughness, raised voices, and fault-finding. An exacting commander is always calm, balanced, and benevolent, but at the same time he is firm in his desire to achieve unfailing compliance with the requirements of the military regulations, orders, and instructions by his subordinates.

Some young commanders, in order to come across like "good guys," offer their instructions in the form of requests and wishes, and sometimes they even make them out to be directives from senior supervisors. "Ivanov," such a sergeant would address a subordinate, "you've been assigned to the daily detail." "Why me?" the private would ask. "Because the master sergeant said so."

Nor are we getting anywhere at all when rather than addressing his subordinates in the right way, while standing at attention, as "Comrade Private" or "Private Petrov," a sergeant strikes a relaxed pose and addresses them by their nicknames. Naturally a subordinate could be addressed by his first name when off the job, in leisure hours, and in a man-to-man talk. Nor is there anything dishonorable in a sergeant and private being tied together by good friendship. But we must never forget the saying: "Business and pleasure don't mix." A commander's extension of relaxed, unassuming ways into his official relationship would be detrimental, disintegrating military discipline and order.

Such "kindness" invariably leads to a situation in which subordinates cease to reckon with the junior commander's authority, they become shoulder-slapping buddies, and naturally they could never look up to such a "commander."

A commander can establish correct relationships with his subordinates only in the event that he guides himself by Lenin's principles governing mutual relationships between a leader and his subordinates, which are reflected in Soviet military regulations. V. I. Lenin taught leaders to be especially tactful, to maintain a special approach to subordinates in every concrete case. Tactfulness presupposes first of all respect for the subordinate's personality, and understanding of his needs and interests, and of his mental and physical state.

V. I. Lenin taught leaders the ability to attract people to themselves, to tune them in to themselves. The goal is not to wall away subordinates and not to put on airs, but to behave simply and modestly. A subordinate must have an attraction for the leader, expecting from him new, interesting

information and satisfaction of his spiritual needs, and anticipating pleasure from communicating with an interesting, wise, benevolent, and just person who knows what he is talking about.

V. I. Lenin demanded that leaders display persistence and firmness, and know how to create order and discipline among their subordinates, while at the same time being patient in working with them. Bursts of anger and impatience can only be detrimental, keeping the commander from effectively solving the problems of training and indoctrination.

Privates and seamen have a high esteem for strict, just, and consistent exactingness, and for a chief's respect and concern; they respond to such a chief with invariable respect but they are also quick to discover a commander's desire to gain authority by unacceptable means.

A good junior commander makes demands of his subordinates strictly according to the regulations, but without nit-picking, without overprotection, without attempting to map out every step of the private or seaman. When a leader resorts to nit-picking and overprotection, the subordinate loses his faith in his strength and capabilities, his actions become restrained and tense, and he himself becomes passive, unable to act on his own. Prominent Soviet troop commanders have many times emphasized the importance of indoctrinating active and conscious warriors, and they have spoken out many times against overprotection and excessive coaching in training and indoctrination. Marshal of the Soviet Union M. N. Tukhachevskiy wrote, for example: "The Red Army soldier must be more than a blind executor. He himself must be a creator, an active participant of combat. He must not only make use of what he was taught, but he must also be able to discern the errors in our ways and the way to correct them; he must be able to envision what the Red Army soldier can and must do to push the work on...."

Training and indoctrinating his subordinates, the commander must not fail to consider the individual features of each of them: life experience, level of awareness, culture, education, interests, capabilities, character, temperament, physical development, and so on. Each person has a character unique to him, shaped under the influence of the school, the family, the environment, and biological features.

Character can be defined as a combination of significant mental features (traits) inherent to the individual and responsible for the uniqueness of his behavior in concrete living situations. Bourgeois science feels that character is something constant residing within the mind, something independent of social conditions. Soviet scholars interpret the character of an individual in terms of his development, in inseparable unity with the environment, with life in the society under the influence of which the individual forms and develops.

Soviet psychology adheres to the point of view that any sort of character may be formed, developed, or changed by organizing the appropriate living

conditions, and with the help of various forms of social influence upon the personality. The possibilities for character shaping embodied within the conditions offered by military service in the Soviet Armed Forces are extremely favorable in this sense. Comrade L. I. Brezhnev noted at the 25th CPSU Congress: "Discussing indoctrination, comrades, I cannot ignore the tremendous role played in this by the Soviet Army. Young people come to the army family without life experience. But they return from the army as people who have undergone a school of endurance and discipline, having received technical and occupational knowledge, and political training."

Leonid Il'ich discussed development of the traits of character inherent to true defenders of the motherland in the young people. "The remarkable qualities of the Soviet people also manifest themselves in our glorious armed forces," he noted. "Here, young people really achieve maturity. Here, they not only learn organization and discipline, but they also display high consciousness, selflessness, and sometimes even real heroism."

Yes, it is no secret that the entire training process is structured such that the soldier would be taught to act in a combat situation with maximum suitability. And combat harbors a direct danger to man. The threat to life sharpens the instinct of self-preservation in people. This is natural. A commander does the right thing when, teaching soldiers what to do in modern combat, he explains to them that courage is not the absence of fear, but rather the ability of an individual to suppress this feeling by the force of his will, to act in a dangerous situation, and to even take risks despite fear.

The collective plays an important role in developing boldness and valor. Usually a person fears revealing himself to others as a coward, as a meek and timid person. M. I. Kalinin emphasized that a disdain for cowardice, the awareness that cowardice displayed at a battle station is an act of retreat, an act of treachery--a most shameful phenomenon a hundred times worse than death--must be shaped in every warrior. The individual must come to understand that were he to display these negative qualities and the people were to learn of them, they would meet him with such disdain that even death would be better. The experience of the Great Patriotic War showed that the brave individual has much more chance of remaining alive in combat than does a coward. A bold and valorous warrior is aggressive. He understands that the best way to stay alive is to boldly attack the enemy, to act more quickly and more energetically than him. The coward displays passiveness in relation to the enemy, avoids meeting him, turns his back to him, and dies a shameful death.

At the same time it should be explained to the soldiers that boldness has nothing in common with bravado, recklessness, or neglect of the elementary precautionary measures, especially when handling weapons and ammunition. Unfortunately some soldiers see some sort of "heroism" in talking back to supervisors, in being rough with comrades, in being absent without leave, and in getting drunk.... Therefore it is very important for every soldier to deeply realize that heroism is always based on high discipline, that only

a truly conscious, ideologically persuaded person who comprehends his military duty to the motherland well is capable of acts of heroism.

The CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" poses the task of implementing measures aimed at intensifying the role played by the Soviet Armed Forces in indoctrination, and multiplying the glorious traditions of the army and navy, service in which is a remarkable school of labor and military skill, of moral purity and courage, of patriotism and comradeship.

Development of high moral-political and combat qualities in the soldiers must be approached from optimistic positions; reliance must be placed upon all the best that the character of each person has, in one form or another. People are not born bad or good. They become this way. And if some young people display negative traits of character and attitudes, this is mainly the consequence of some concrete unfavorable circumstances in their previous life, of shortcomings and omissions in their indoctrination in the past or in the present, and therefore their character is transitory, and it will yield to change.

The overwhelming majority of today's young people develop from the first in conditions of full support and material sufficiency. This is a great social achievement of our people, one of the fruits of the party's Leninist policy, the banner of which bears the slogan: "Everything in behalf of man, for the good of man." At the same time we cannot but recognize that the lack of work experience, of experience in surmounting difficulties suffered by some modern youth leads to softness of character, parasitic attitudes, and a return to bourgeois psychology in consciousness and behavior. Attaining physcial maturity by 17-18 years due to acceleration (faster growth), the young are sometimes far from mature socially. Finding themselves in the army, such "adult children" find it relatively difficult to adapt themselves to the complex situation of military life. And commanders, including sergeants and petty officers, must exert considerable effort to develop within them a correct impression of life's values, to nurture love and respect for work and a desire to not avoid difficulties but boldly surmount them--in a word, to develop those qualities which are needed by a member of a Soviet military collective; moreover this must be done in strict compliance with the regulations, in correct form, but invariably and successively.

Persuasion is the principal method of military indoctrination. It is the basic method of indoctrination of Soviet soldiers. Persuasion is achieved through competent influence upon the mind, the feelings, and will of privates and seamen, through deep and comprehensible explanation of study material, and through references to concrete facts confirming the importance and authenticity of the material. The personal example offered by the teacher and indoctrinator has a special power of persuasion.

Another no less widespread method of training and indoctrination is exercise. Exercise means repeated execution of tasks in military service and combat

activity, in situations causing the moral qualities of the personality to be revealed. After several experiences of being "run over" by tanks, throwing training grenades, parachute jumping, driving tanks under water, and other forms of training requiring a certain degree of decisiveness, courage, and fearlessness, there are grounds for suggesting that the soldier would develop these qualities within himself. He would become not only an expert in his military specialty, but also a valorous warrior.

A commander makes use of the method of reward in indoctrination of subordinates. Reward takes the form of a positive assessment, approval, support, and favorable comparison of the private or seaman in relation to others. As we know, reward raises the individual's spirits, it raises his faith in his strength, develops his initiative, and mobilizes him to surmount difficulties. But reward has its needed influence only when the commander makes use of it thoughtfully and creatively. If a soldier understands, for example, that he had in fact earned a reward through diligence, hard effort, or some sort of noble deed. But if a soldier receives a reward without earning it (for example for performing his elementary responsibilities), it loses its value to him, and consequently its power of indoctrination.

The method of compulsion is also used in the indoctrination of privates and seamen. Under our conditions this is not the principal method of indoctrination (as is true in the armies of capitalist states); it is an auxiliary method employed in combination with others. V. I. Lenin emphasized that we make competent use of compulsion when we are able to rest it on a foundation of persuasion. Compulsion takes the form of categorical requirements, prohibitions, warnings of punishment, and administration of disciplinary measures. Moral compulsion may also be rendered by the collective. The public opinion of the latter, which condemns a violator's act, cautions, reminds, demands, prohibits, and of course persuades. Therefore in the interest of indoctrination the commander may rely upon the collective, upon its great moral power. All that is important is for collective condemnation of the incorrect behavior of a particular private or seaman not to transform into a formality, for it to be prepared for carefully, so that the violator would fully recognize that his fellow servicemen wish him well, but that henceforth they would not tolerate his violations of the norms of military life, demanding that he be answerable for every incorrect step.

The disciplinary regulations require supervisors to take action against all wrongdoings of their subordinates, and to strictly punish the negligent. But it does not follow from this that punishment must automatically follow ever disciplinary violation. Taking action against a wrongdoing means to not ignore it, to exert an influence upon the guilty party through remarks, warnings, criticism in a meeting or in the wall newspaper, and, in the necessary cases, punishment.

The first punishment to be applied to a private or seaman is the hardest to determine. It often has a great influence upon all of the soldier's subsequent service. Therefore the resources of persuasion must first be exhausted;

they can include discussions explaining the order of service and the responsibility the serviceman has for performing his military duty. In order to avoid error and prevent injustice, the commander must not decide on a particular form of punishment while irritated or angry. As a rule a person who is excited loses his sense of measure. After cooling down, such a commander begins to feel sorry that he was so hasty. And if the mistake can be corrected, it is corrected with great difficulty. Every punishment must correspond to the degree of guilt and the gravity of the act committed. When determining the form and degree of punishment, the commander must consider the nature of the act, the motives for it, the circumstances under which it was committed, the previous behavior of the violator, and his time of service.

A supervisor must never get carried away with compulsion, administrative sanctions, and punishment. Many sergeants and petty officers who get their subordinates to achieve high indicators in training and service reduce compulsion to a minimum, making competent use of other measures of indoctrination.

The army is a fabulous school of indoctrination of young people, of the development of courageous and competent defenders of the motherland and the achievements of socialism. Shaping high moral-political and combat qualities constantly in their subordinates, from one day to the next, commanders of all ranks, including sergeants and petty officers, are executing a task of great state significance, promoting reinforcement of our fatherland's defensive power.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11004
CSO: 1801

GROUND FORCES: TRAINING METHODS, RESULTS REVIEWED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 4, Feb 80 signed to press 5 Feb 80 pp 9-17

[Article by Army Gen S. Vasyagin, member of the Military Council and chief of the political directorate of the Ground Forces: "Truly Study Military Affairs"]

[Text] The Soviet people are celebrating the 110th anniversary of the birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin as a major national holiday. Their efforts are focused on fulfilling the decisions of the 25th party congress, the November 1979 Plenum of the CPSU Central Committee, and the second session of the USSR Supreme Soviet, meeting the current challenges of building communism, and bolstering the economic might and defense capability of our Motherland by every means.

Vladimir Il'ich Lenin, a giant of scientific thought and true leader of the people, ardent revolutionary and founder of the Communist Party and the world's first socialist state, lives on in our hearts. He is always with us, in our thoughts, in struggle and in labor. Lenin was directly involved in organization of the Soviet Army and Navy. As the CPSU Central Committee decree entitled "The 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin" points out, his ideas on defending the socialist Fatherland are crucially important. M. V. Frunze, one of the most important Soviet military leaders and theoreticians, wrote the following: "The Red Army is the best offspring and inheritance left to us by Comrade Lenin. It is the basic force which supports our peaceful building of communism."

Lenin received historical credit for working out the military program of the proletarian revolution and the teachings on war and the army. The great leader taught our party and the Soviet people to build up the Red Army continuously. Lenin emphasized many times that with a strong Red Army we are invincible. He demanded that Soviet fighting men consistently increase the might and combat readiness of the army and navy.

Vladimir Il'ich Lenin set a personal example in study of military affairs. He went deeply into military issues. Lenin studied the works of K. Marx and F. Engels dealing with armed struggle and the history of the art of warfare. In V. I. Lenin's personal library in his Kremlin quarters there are many books on general problems of waging armed struggle, strategy, and tactics by military theoreticians and historians. "Il'ich," N. K. Krupskaya recalled, "not only reread and painstakingly studied and thought over everything Marx and Engels wrote about revolution and rebellion, he also read many books on the art of warfare, pondering the techniques of armed uprising and the organization of rebellion from all sides. He spent much more time on this than is commonly known."

It is difficult to imagine how active Lenin was during the years of foreign military intervention and civil war. The plans of military operations in which the Red Army matured were developed under his direct guidance. Lenin watched to see that the army received replacements that its fighting effectiveness was increased, and that it had supplies of food, weapons, and equipment. Orders and instructions went out from his working room at the Kremlin to every corner of the country. He would often call up some particular employee late at night to find out whether a certain detachment had been sent to the front, if it had food and weapons, and everything else it needed. With no thought of sleep or rest, Lenin watched the progress of military operations and did everything possible to see that they were victorious.

The teachings of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin on the necessity of truly studying military affairs and thoroughly mastering modern equipment and contemporary ways of waging war are extremely important for continued strengthening of the defense capability of our Motherland, raising the combat readiness of the Soviet Armed Forces, and for the daily work of commanders, political agencies, and party and Komsomol organizations in troop indoctrination and training.

The Communist Party and Soviet Government follow a firm, high-principled policy of strengthening peace and pursuing international detente and cessation of the arms race. In foreign policy the Soviet Union pursues the principles of peaceful co-existence advanced and scientifically substantiated by the Great Lenin. We cannot forget, however, the recent events testifying to continued exacerbation of international tension and a growing danger of war from imperialism, above all the United States of America. Militarist and reactionary circles are stepping up their actions against detente, endeavoring to change the ratio of forces in their favor, build up the arms race, intervene in the domestic affairs of other countries, and suppress people's liberation movements. The leaders of China, who are following a great-power hegemonistic policy hostile to the cause of peace and socialism, are imperialism's direct accomplices.

Under these conditions, the army and navy of our state must reliably defend the peaceful constructive labor of our people and protect the gains of the Great October Revolution, the freedom and independence of the Soviet Union and all the countries of the socialist community. Greater demands are made today for training and indoctrinating skilled, courageous fighting men who possess lofty moral-political and fighting qualities, are absolutely devoted to their Motherland and people, know military affairs well, and have completely mastered contemporary military equipment and weapons.

When we study Lenin's military theoretical heritage we see that in many works, going back as far as the period of the 1905 revolution, V. I. Lenin persistently urged party members to organize universal military training among the masses. In his article entitled "Mixing Politics and Pedagogy," V. I. Lenin wrote of the need to broaden the party's political influence on the masses and the need to study military affairs. "We cannot forget," the article reads, "in peacetime or in war, that it is necessary to train recruits, to teach shooting, and to disseminate elementary military knowledge among the masses" ("Poln. Sobr. Soch." [Complete Works], vol 10, p 358).

In his article "Revolutionary Army and Revolutionary Government," speaking of military affairs, V. I. Lenin pointed out that "No social democrat who has any familiarity at all with history and has studied this matter from the great expert Engels, has ever had any doubt of the enormous importance of military knowledge, the enormous importance of military equipment and organization, as the means used by the masses of people and classes of people to decide the great historical clashes" (ibid., vol 10, p 340). From Lenin's article "The Missions of the Detachments of the Revolutionary Army" we learn that among the questions included by Vladimir Il'ich in the program of theoretical military training for these detachments were study of the military sciences, familiarization with military issues, preparation and presentation of reference papers on military issues, inviting military men to discussions, reading, reviewing, and mastering illegal pamphlets and articles in newspapers concerning street fighting.

During the period of immediate preparations for the Great October Socialist Revolution the Communist Party did an enormous amount of work to implement Lenin's ideas on arming the revolutionary minded masses and teaching them how to fight and win. The attitude of the proletariat toward revolutionary war and mastering military affairs was revealed in V. I. Lenin's work "Military Program of the Proletarian Revolution." "An oppressed class," Vladimir Il'ich wrote, "that does not strive to learn how to handle weapons deserves to be treated as slaves" (ibid., vol 30, p 135).

Lenin viewed the question of defense of the socialist Fatherland as a crucial component of the theory of socialist revolution he developed and

formulated, as one of the main ideas of the military program of the Bolshevik Party. He believed that it had great class meaning. After the October Revolution had triumphed in Russia and a socialist fatherland was formed, Lenin and the Communist Party began to view defense of it as the sacred duty and obligation of every Soviet person. In February 1918 V. I. Lenin wrote, "We are now defenders; since 25 October 1917 we have been for defense of the fatherland. But precisely because we are for defense of the fatherland, we demand a serious attitude toward the defense capability of the country and its preparedness for battle" (ibid. vol 32, p 395).

V. I. Lenin recalled that military affairs were developing, and equipment was becoming more and more complex, so that great efforts would be required of the army of the young state to maintain its strong position. Lenin demanded that the latest advances of science and technology and combat experience gained by the troops be taken into account in the process of troop combat training. During the inconceivably difficult days of the young Republic of Soviets when the Red Army, which first repulsed the German divisions near Pskov and Narva, was being formed, V. I. Lenin announced from the podium of the 7th Extraordinary Congress of the Russian Communist Party (Bolshevik): "We must have just one slogan — truly study military affairs" (ibid., vol 36, p 26). Understanding the importance of training reserves for victory over the enemy, Vladimir Il'ich demanded that all work be organized so that the formation of new units could proceed without delay. To do this, he said, it would be necessary for the workers to devote at least one hour a day to learning to fight.

Lenin's demands on the need to master military affairs were embodied in state enactments. On 22 April 1918 the all-Russian Central Executive Committee adopted the decree "Compulsory Military Training." The decree stated that in order to complete communist transformations in a country surrounded by enemies on all sides, it was necessary to have well-trained, constantly combat-ready Armed Forces. According to the decree every working person between the age of 18 and 40 was to go through a course of military training without leaving the job.

V. I. Lenin said that training should approximate actual battle. Vladimir Il'ich's idea that the conditions of a peacetime situation should resemble those of battle, that in training battle fighting men should operate with as much intensity as they will have to show in actual battle and that they should encounter difficulties and conditions resembling those which inevitably occur in a combat situation, is extraordinarily important. Lenin called on Soviet fighting men to act boldly and selflessly, to show mass heroism, to be ready to sacrifice themselves if the situation and circumstances of battle demanded it. The enemy must be taught, he said, not to attack our country so that he will teach his children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren "Do not attack them."

V. I. Lenin considered it very important that there be a sequence in training, that new knowledge and procedures being learned by fighting men be based on knowledge and experience acquired earlier. Military affairs cannot be studied all at once, Vladimir Il'ich said. He emphasized that "military training does not require a burst of enthusiasm, a call to action, and a fighting slogan, but rather prolonged, intensive, persistent, and disciplined work" (ibid., vol 36, p 325). This requires persistence and an understanding of the citizen's duty not just to know how to build a new society but also how to defend it against any infringement by imperialis

Throughout the existence of the Soviet State the Communist Party has consistently followed Lenin's teaching about studying military affairs. This has become a guideline for all generations of Soviet fighting men. In the prewar period practical implementation of the demands of V. I. Lenin made it possible to retrain the regular cadres of the army and navy on the basis of new combat equipment for that time and the latest advances of military science. Lofty moral-political and fighting qualities were instilled in the fighting men. All this created the necessary prerequisites so that during the harsh trials of the Great Patriotic War the Soviet Army and Navy proved capable not only of withstanding mighty blows by the fascist military machine but also of destroying the enemy by a victorious offensive. "When you recall the lot that befell the fighting men, commanders, and political workers of our army," Comrade L. I. Brezhnev writes in his book "Malaya Zemlya" [Small Land], "you sometimes cannot believe that all this happened, that it was possible to take so much. However, they took it. They took everything, went through everything, and defeated and destroyed the fascists."

Today, 35 years after the victorious days of 1945, the wise teachings of the great Lenin are the law of life and activity for every Soviet fighting man and for every army and navy collective. Now, when truly revolutionary changes have taken place in military affairs, the Communist Party focuses the attention of commanders, political workers, and party and Komsomol organizations in the army and navy on building up the might of the Armed Forces and improving the quality of combat and political training for personnel every day.

Our commanders and political workers strive to make full use of the achievements of Soviet military science in order to be competent in their fields of knowledge and have a good mastery of combat equipment and weapons and the complex forms of contemporary battle. As a rule, most commanders and political workers have a high level of political and military-technical training, meet all the requirements of current theory and practice, and carefully study progressive military experience. The number of officers with higher military education graduating from our military schools increases every year. As the leader of our party and people urged, Soviet fighting men are truly mastering

military affairs and consistently increasing the vigilance and combat readiness of the units, ships, and formations.

The tank regiment commanded by Lt Col K. Protskov in the Red Banner Belorussian M. D. has an excellent reputation. It has won three orders. Based on 1979 results this regiment was named outstanding for the ninth time in a row. One does not often meet a collective with such consistent indexes. The fighting men of the regiment take a highly responsible attitude toward their austere, complicated, but honorable work. Every man, from the common soldier to the commander, is personally involved in the overall success of the regiment. But among the leaders in competition one always hears the names of Maj Tech Serv M. Starovoytov, a CPSU member, Ser Lt M. Tarasov, Jr Sgt A. Nikulin, and Pvt R. Lapin. The success of the regiment is also insured by the multifaceted, energetic work of the party committee and the leading, mobilizing role played by communists. This showed with special force at the summary inspection when the tank soldiers passed the fire training test. The first to perform the tank firing exercise were Maj G. Zazybov, deputy regimental commander for political affairs, Maj Yu. Kozlov, secretary of the regimental party committee, and Sr Lt V. Zagumennov, secretary of the Komsomol committee. Each communist hit the cannon targets with his first rounds. Their machine gun fire was also accurate.

The example of the participants in the first run inspired all the tank soldiers to perform skillfully. CPSU members P. Leshchinskiy, A. Ponomarev, V. Romanov, and V. Fadeyev earned outstanding evaluations. Komsomol members such as Sergeants A. Azarchenko, V. Shametko, and A. Krizhevskiy kept up with their comrades. This example is one more typical feature of the outstanding regiment: the commanders, political workers, and party and Komsomol activists understand well that, as V. I. Lenin said, the unity of word and deed, agitation by action, and the ability to instill confidence in one's abilities are decisive in effectively influencing the consciousness and mood of the men.

I would particularly like to discuss the workstyle of the regimental party committee. All of the members strive, as V. I. Lenin taught, to give special attention to new, progressive developments, to "that everyday aspect of regimental life where most new things are found, which must be the object of the most attention, publicity, and public criticism, where people must be urged to learn from those who have done well ("Poln. Sobr...," op. cit. vol 37, p 91).

The regimental staff, with members of the party committee and other communists, once made a detailed study of the questions of ranging the tank weapons and the work of technical study circles. A number of problems were identified. After this the party committee heard reports by the communists in charge of these sectors. They reported their conclusions and suggestions to the unit commander. At his decision the system of ranging the tank weapons was modified. It is done at a

special range in the presence of the chiefs of the appropriate services from the regiment and artillery workshop. When the ranging is finished a special certificate is drawn up indicating that the weapon and equipment are ready for firing. Experience has demonstrated that this procedure inspires the men to work harder and gives them confidence in the weapons and equipment. They begin to take aim more readily and work harder to achieve outstanding results in fire training.

The party committee now does a more thorough and deeper job than before in studying the activities of each communist and presents a more objective evaluation of his performance of service and public obligations and attitude toward improving his combat skills. Progressive know-how is summarized, disseminated, and introduced better. More concern is shown for indoctrinating communists with sociopolitical and work activism. They now give more reports at meetings of the party committee, bureau, and party in general concerning work to improve their ideological-political level. Science-practice conferences, theoretical discussions, and Lenin readings are held regularly to improve ideological conditioning.

The theoretical conference with the title "V. I. Lenin and the CPSU on moral indoctrination of the Soviet people and their fighting men and developing an activist posture in them" aroused great interest among the communists and all officers of the regiment. There have been interesting conferences for readers concerned with the books by Comrade L. I. Brezhnev "Malaya Zemlya," "Vozrozhdeniye" [Resurrection], and "Tselina" [Virgin Land]. A discussion was held concerning the CPSU Central Committee decree entitled "Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination Work." The attention of the communists and all regimental personnel is now focused on the materials of the November 1979 Plenum of the CPSU Central Committee, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's speech there, and the decree of the CPSU Central Committee entitled "The 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin."

In his "Final Word on the Report on Ratification of the Peace Treaty" at the 4th Extraordinary All-Russian Congress of Soviets on 15 March 1918 Lenin said that war has taught many things, but first of all it has taught that the side which had the greatest engineering, organization, and discipline and the best machines will win, that without machinery and discipline life in modern society is impossible: one must master sophisticated engineering or be crushed (ibid., vol 36, p 116). In his vast and multifaceted practical activity as Chairman of the Soviet of People's Commissars and the Soviet of Worker-Peasant Defense Lenin devoted substantial attention to equipping the young Red Army and Navy with the latest military gear and took an interest in the development of electrical engineering, radio engineering, aviation, and artillery weapons. Vladimir Il'ich saw that good working conditions were created for military inventors and scientists.

The Communist Party and Soviet Government, carrying out V. I. Lenin's instructions on strengthening the defensive might of our state, have shown and today show constant concern for building up the strength of the army and navy and equipping them with the latest means of defending our Motherland.

Radical qualitative changes have taken place in all services of the Armed Forces: Strategic Missile Forces, Ground Forces, Navy, Air Force, National Air Defence Forces. The Man with the Gun, of whom Vladimir Il'ich Lenin spoke with such warmth, is now a man with a missile. But he is still a man! Although our army and navy have the latest combat equipment, their principal strength is still people, the fighting men to whom the people have entrusted this powerful weaponery.

The army and navy today have hundreds of military technical specializations. Highly complex specializations requiring great knowledge, skills, and conditioning are found in the missile forces, on submarines, among airmen and tank soldiers, and in the other services of the Armed Forces and combat arms. Only well trained and physically toughened men who possess lofty moral-fighting qualities can gain victory in modern battle. That is why comprehensive personnel training is given paramount importance. This applies equally to the technical training of servicemen and to their acquisition of practical skills in using the weapons and equipment. The armed defenders of our Motherland demonstrate profound knowledge, persistence, and sometimes courage during their everyday combat training: at field exercises, on sea cruises, and in the air.

V. I. Lenin devoted special attention to questions of improving tactical training. He emphasized that military tactics depends on the level of military equipment, that with a change in military equipment the methods and procedures of waging battle also change.

Tactical training, of course, is the foundation of troop training and includes a whole range of military and special subjects and skills necessary for successful combat actions. It is not limited to simply mastering the tactical procedures of waging battle, but definitely also presupposes a high level of fire and special training and solid skills in driving combat vehicles, using various mechanisms and instruments, and more. Tactics continue to develop on the basis of combat experience and use of the latest advances of science and technology in military affairs. Modern battle, in which numerous, varied types of combat equipment are used, is distinguished by decisiveness of operations, swift development, multiplicity of forms and procedures of waging battle, high mobility, and abrupt changes in the combat situation. Earnest study of military affairs means, as V. I. Lenin said, to master all the forms of struggle, "to learn to complement one form with another and replace one with another as quickly as possible." (ibid., vol 41, p 89).

Operational-tactical and military-technical training are the basis of officer training. This training is improved chiefly at tactical and battle drill exercises. It is there that officers learn the distinctive features of modern battle, acquire skills in adopting bold, independent plans and formulating missions for subordinates quickly, and learn to control subunits, units, and formations continuously and firmly under the difficult conditions of modern battle.

As experience shows, tactical exercises offer personnel an opportunity for good moral and physical conditioning, practice in the methods and procedures of performing specific battle missions, and mastering the skills required for bold, decisive operations. It is at tactical exercises with field firing that all categories of trainees can be indoctrinated and instilled with the qualities that are so necessary in contemporary battle, such traits as initiative, resourcefulness, confidence in one's weapons and combat equipment, determination, and invincible will to victory. Troop maneuvers and exercises held in recent years have shown that our fighting men are capable of the most decisive actions in a complex, fast-changing situation. They skillfully master the weapons and combat equipment entrusted to them.

A large majority of our fighting men took a new step forward in the campaign to master the equipment according to the results of the past training year. For example, the guards motorized rifle regiment commanded by Guards Lt Col L. Kovalev retained its title of outstanding and at tactical exercises with field fire many of the men hit the target on the first round both day and night. They have significantly exceeded set norms for combat work. The level of mutual replaceability in the squads, crews, and teams is high. In 1979 73 percent of the men raised their ratings classifications.

V. I. Lenin saw the ideological conviction of the men, their consciousness, as one of the powerful sources of strength for the army and navy. Where proper attention is given to political work among the troops, he wrote, there is no slackness, order and morale are better, and more victories occur (ibid., vol 39, p 56).

High ideological loyalty and political maturity are the foundation of all the other qualities essential to a soldier, seaman, or officer. The Accountability Report of the CPSU Central Committee to the 25th party congress observed that communist ideological loyalty is a fusion of knowledge, convictions, and practical action. The CPSU Central Committee Decree entitled "Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination Work" devoted considerable attention to questions of the indoctrination of Soviet people, including fighting men. The requirements and recommendations of this decree are being consistently implemented.

V. I. Lenin, attaching exceptional importance to personal participation by leaders in political indoctrination work, wrote that "personal influence and actions at meetings make an enormous difference in politics. Without them there is no political activity" (ibid., vol 47, p 54). Political days ["politdni"] are becoming increasingly important today in the rich arsenal of forms of mass political work used by our commanders, political agencies, and party and Komsomol organizations. They have already shown themselves to good effect among the troops in those places where senior officers, political workers and staff officers have prepared for each activity with a sense of great responsibility. While participating actively in this important work they exercise a direct impact on the indoctrination of personnel and, in turn, have an opportunity to look closely at the situation in military collectives, sense the moral atmosphere there, thoroughly study the moods and suggestions of the men, and make appropriate decisions about them on the spot.

Party organizations are now focusing their attention on the resolutions of the November 1979 Plenum of the party Central Committee and the principles and conclusions set forth in the speech of General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Comrade L. I. Brezhnev at the Plenum. In his talk he mentioned the nature of organizational, mass political, and ideological work with application to current national economic challenges. The principal points are directly relevant to the Armed Forces also, to all of the party organizations in the army and navy and to all military collectives. This refers to developing socialist competition by every means and orienting it to quality indexes. It means supporting and disseminating progressive know-how and progressive forms and methods of work. It means consistently implementing economy measures and rational use of material and financial resources. It means a campaign against violations of discipline. The challenge posed by Comrade L. I. Brezhnev at the November Plenum of the Central Committee, to make 1980 a year of shock work, of Lenin-style work, must be met by daily work to master military affairs.

New recruits recently arrived in the units, formations, and ships. The young soldiers and seamen have examples to follow in training and work. Every subunit has many men who are outstanding in combat and political training, as well as rated specialists. As a rule they are communists and Komsomol members. By measuring themselves against such people and borrowing their know-how, the young fighting men will master their military specializations more rapidly and take their place in the ranks of masters of military affairs.

Experience confirms that military-technical propaganda is very useful in the study of military affairs and mastering weapons and combat equipment. Certain units of the Red Banner Carpathian M. D. have done interesting work here. In that district military-technical propaganda is organized on the basis of a single, carefully developed plan. Commanders, political workers, and engineering-technical personnel work hard, in

coordination, to carry it out. Technical conferences are carefully planned and help accomplish specific missions facing personnel. Technical study circles are working on a regular basis. Military training films, graphic aids, and technical propaganda means are used purposefully. There are also many such examples in the Group of Soviet Forces in Germany and in the Belorussian and Baltic military districts.

Unfortunately, there are still cases of simplification in mastering military affairs. Sometimes the proper control over conduct of each training period and drill is lacking. This has occurred in certain units of the North Caucasian and Transcaucasian military districts. Certain communist leaders there have been too easy on simplifications in combat training.

The interests of raising combat readiness demand that all army and navy personnel work consistently to improve their military and political knowledge. They must have complete mastery of their complex combat equipment and procedures for using it. The struggle for high efficiency and quality in combat and political training must be intensified. These requirements follow from the resolutions of the 25th party congress, the November 1979 Plenum of the CPSU Central Committee, and the orders and directives of the USSR Minister of Defense and the chief of the Main Political Directorate of the Soviet Army and Navy. Life itself commands it.

The socialist competition that has developed broadly in the army and navy promotes successful performance of the missions facing Soviet fighting men. The current slogan is "Carry out Lenin's teachings as a sacred duty, improve combat and political training, raise vigilance, and always be ready to defend the Motherland and the great gains of socialism." The principal effort in socialist competition aims at furthering vigilance in combat readiness, outstanding mastery of the weapons and equipment, and mastering the most effective ways of using them. Efforts by personnel to increase the efficiency of the training process, perform all missions of combat and political training well, perfor combat duty in air defense subunits outstandingly, and campaign for economy measures, goals expressed in the obligations of the initiators of the competition, have received broad support. More and more men are endeavoring to learn how to hit targets on the first round, with the first launch, at maximum range. The patriotic initiative under the slogan "No one lagging behind" is being supported by actual deeds.

The results of the months of winter training show convincingly that there is greater enthusiasm in combat training and socialist competition where political indoctrination work with the men is done thoughtfully and purposefully and where military discipline and regulation order are stronger. Most of the training periods conducted in the Guards Tank Proskurov-Berlin Triple Order Regiment imeni G. I. Kotovskiy, the

Guards Tank Orshansk Triple Order Regiment, and the guards motorized rifle regiment, winner of four orders, of the Guards Motorized Rifle Rogachev Division imeni Verkhovnogo Soveta BSSR as well as other units and formations, are true tests of courage, combat maturity, and military skill.

The troops recently conducted firing exercises from infantry combat vehicles, tanks, automatic weapons, and antitank guided missile launchers. A large majority of the fighting men performed the exercises with good and outstanding marks under difficult weather conditions. The drivers of tanks and infantry combat vehicles did a very good job, including driving on marches. It is also noteworthy that the young soldiers, having received the necessary backlog of theoretical knowledge and practical skills, have gone through the formative stage.

The fighting men today have one thought only: to celebrate the 110th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin, the 35th anniversary of the Victory of the Soviet People and the Great Patriotic War, and the final year of the 10th Five-Year Plan with new achievements in military labor. This is another impressive affirmation of the vitality of Lenin's words of wisdom: "Truly study military affairs."

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11,176
CSO: 1801

MILITARY SCHOOLS: SOCIAL SCIENCES INSTRUCTION EVALUATED

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 4, Feb 80 signed to press 5 Feb 80 pp 62-68

[Article by Maj Gen V. Dolgov, first deputy chief of the political directorate of the Order of Lenin Moscow M. D.: "The Erudition of the Military Teacher"]

[Text] One year ago the military council of the district heard a report by Maj Gen-Engr Yu. Kirilyuk, chief of the Gor'kiy Higher Military School of the Rear, and Col A. Ushanov, chief of the political branch of the Tambov Higher Military Command School of Chemical Defense. While speaking of what is being done to raise the level of social science teaching, they also raised the problems of improving the professional qualifications of the teachers. Questions followed immediately. How much differentiation is there in their ideological conditioning? Exactly what is being done to give social science teachers military-technical knowledge? How do they follow the development of literature and art?

"It is not surprising that these questions came up," Army Gen V. Govorov, commander of district troops, observed. "We cannot help being concerned with what the military teachers work on, what they read, and how they are growing ideologically. The efficiency and quality of the training of future officers depends largely on their erudition, their perspective."

Indeed, the broader the perspective of the teacher and the more multifaceted, complete, and profound his knowledge is, the greater his successes will be in training and indoctrinating the cadets.

There are many military schools in the Order of Lenin Moscow M. D. Each year they graduate a large number of highly qualified young officers, commanders, pilots, military engineers, and rear specialists. The social science teachers have an important role in preparing them for service among the troops. While giving the cadets knowledge of Marxism-Leninism, they instill in them a communist worldview, lofty

moral-political qualities, correct habits in indoctrinating subordinates, and a sense of personal responsibility for the defense of the Motherland. This is unquestionably a difficult job that demands full exertion, constant searching, and tireless creativity from the teacher. But the main thing he needs is profound, comprehensive knowledge. This knowledge must be enhanced and updated constantly. As Comrade L. I. Brezhnev pointedly observed, "One must continue learning throughout life. This old truth is applicable to everyone. But it applies best, perhaps, to those who teach others."

What should the teacher study? What should make up the foundation of his perspective and erudition? A Soviet specialist in any field, of course, must have strong knowledge of Marxism-Leninism first of all. This is even more essential to a teacher in the social disciplines. The very nature of his work demands it.

Our party has given the higher educational institutions of the country a very important job: based on thorough study of Marxism-Leninism, work more aggressively to instill specialists with a truly scientific worldview and ability to see the patterns and prospects of social development and resolve practical questions on their own. Accomplishing this mission, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev points out, "depends above all on the extent to which elementary teachers, propagandists, social science teachers, and ideological cadres themselves have mastered revolutionary theory."

At the all-Union meeting of heads of social science departments and the all-Army meeting of chiefs of departments and cycles of social sciences at military schools, both held in the fall of 1976, the need for constant ideological-theoretical growth by teachers was emphasized. The recent decree of the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers entitled "Further Development of Higher Education and Raising the Quality of Specialist Training" again recalled the urgency of this problem.

Our experience with the teaching of social sciences at the military schools confirms completely Lenin's idea that the ideological-political orientation of lectures is entirely determined by the membership of the lecture group. For example, what distinguishes our best teachers, heads of departments of Marxism-Leninism Colonels F. Aksenov and N. Stepanov and senior teachers Colonels A. Korshunov and N. Polovinka? Above all it is their thorough knowledge of the classical works of Marxism-Leninism and party and government documents and a lively interest in timely problems of the domestic and foreign policy of the CPSU. Each lecture they give enriches the cadets ideologically, familiarizes them with the treasures of Leninist thought, and inspires reflection and a desire to work hard on their own. It is no accident that many graduates of our military schools, remembering school years later, refer to these lectures as lessons in ideological toughening,

citizenship, and patriotism that inspired them to serve their Motherland fervently.

Unfortunately, the ideological content of lectures is not always so great. I once attended classes in party history at a certain school. At first everything seemed normal. The teacher spoke confidently, without a hitch. His talk was lively and vivid and he often made reference to literary images and examples from motion pictures. In general, the lecturer gave the impression of a person of great erudition and broad prospective. But this initial opinion gradually came apart as it became clear that theoretically the lecture was superficial. Although the facts, examples, and comparisons chosen by the teacher were interesting in themselves, they were not essentially related to the basic subject, did not help clarify the training questions, and did not give the students something to think about.

Why was this? There were certainly several factors. But the main one was that the teacher did not really understand the training material and had not grasped the classical works of Marxism-Leninism recommended on this subject. And once this was true, his attempt to "rescue" the lecture with knowledge from another field was pointless.

I mentioned my opinion of this lecture during a discussion at the school political branch. One of the persons I was talking with shrugged his shoulders to show he did not understand, "It is just hard to believe. He has a very broad perspective." Indeed, the lecturer had a rather good understanding of several fields of science and culture. But we must not forget that the foundation of a teacher's perspective is his knowledge of Marxism-Leninism in all its constituent parts. This is the knowledge that gives a teacher wings, breadth of vision and depth of thought, and arms him with an understanding of the processes and phenomena taking place and an ability to explain them correctly and orient the students to accomplishing practical tasks. This means that Marxist-Leninist indoctrination of pedagogical personnel should be a paramount activity of the command, political branch, and party organization of the school and the collective of the department.

The social science teachers are specialists who have received solid theoretical training at an academy or other higher educational institution. They perform specific tasks related to the training of highly qualified military cadres. In their Marxist-Leninist training groups or theoretical seminars, however, teachers study with the same curriculum as used for troop officers. Where is the differential approach, one wonders? It is a problem, and it must be solved. There are two things to do: work out a special curriculum of Marxist-Leninist training for teachers at higher educational institutions and continue refining individual plans for their work.

All our higher educational institutions make up these individual plans. They contain sections on study of primary sources, showing only the volume of work in hours. To show what each teacher is working on, the department of Marxism-Leninism at the Moscow Higher Combined Arms Command School imeni Verkhovnogo Soveta RSFSR has, at the initiative of Col P. Aksenov, taken a new approach to working out individual plans. Now each teacher determines which primary sources he intends to study. One may have to do with development of lectures, while another concerns scientific research, a third relates to improving techniques, and a fourth has to do with indoctrination activities. In other words, the individual plans take the specific features of the teacher's work into account in addition to his level of knowledge and the need to improve it. The plans are reviewed in detail by the head of the department and the school political branch, which permits making necessary corrections.

Of course, working out the plan is only part of the job. It is important to carry it through. A great deal here depends on monitoring, and this is not a simple problem. How can the study of primary sources really be monitored? By a talk with the teacher about what he has studied? This is a common and entirely acceptable form. Have the teacher report at a meeting of the department or party? This is necessary and useful. Nonetheless, the use of these forms of monitoring usually does not give a complete picture of the teacher's ideological-theoretical growth.

I think that the main form of monitoring is inspecting social science training periods. This is the best way to find out how well the teacher himself has mastered the topic and recommended primary sources. It offers a good opportunity to give the teacher advice on further study of the classics of Marxism-Leninism and party and government documents and to take other operational steps to eliminate problems that come out.

It is commonly known that only certain individuals, from the head of the school to the chairman of the subject-method commission, can monitor social science training periods. Do they make full use of this right? How does monitoring these training periods promote more profound study of primary sources by the teachers? What recommendations do the inspectors give and are they carried out? These are the areas of particular interest to the district political directorate when it studies the work of departments of higher educational institutions. This is proper. The interests of the teachers' ideological-theoretical growth, and of their overall professional skill, oblige us to do everything we can to establish in teacher collectives an atmosphere of comradeship and mutual concern for the success of each individual, a spirit of healthy criticism and self-criticism, and high party standards applied to one another.

One of the most important forms of monitoring is discussing reference papers, scientific reports, and communications. In the department of Marxism-Leninism at the Moscow Higher Combined Armed Command School imeni Verkhovnogo Soveta RSFSR the teacher prepares a minimum of one scientific report and one scientific communication during the school year. In addition, he writes two reference papers as a student in a theoretical seminar. The emphasis is on investigation of timely issues of the Marxist-Leninist teaching on defense of the socialist Fatherland, the theory and practice of party political work, and troop indoctrination. For example, Col F. Aksenov prepared a report on ways to implement the comprehensive approach in student education. Col V. Obletsov investigated the question of the place and role of the Soviet Armed Forces in the political system of a socialist society. The teachers' reference papers and scientific communications reviewed the principal areas of the struggle against bourgeois, revisionist, and Maoist ideology.

Teachers at other schools, of course, prepare similar reports and reference papers. But collective discussions of them are by no means a universal practice. Yet this is very important. Monitoring and evaluating work "by quantity and quality of the finished product" increases the teacher's accountability and inspires him to perform more painstaking and thorough research. A truly complete and well-founded opinion of the political outlook of the teacher, his successes and oversights, takes shape in the course of collective discussion (at a departmental meeting or a class of a theoretical seminar).

There is one other difficult job. It is well-known that the CPSU Central Committee decree entitled "Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination Work" stresses the need to focus the attention of scientists on development of a series of timely problems of Marxist-Leninist theory and ideological work. In connection with this the district political directorate recommended that the political branches at schools and social science departments work out practical steps to activate scientific research work. Some results are already in. For example, the social science teachers at the Smolensk Higher Antiaircraft Missile Engineering School have begun a joint scientific study of ways to improve the effectiveness of ideological work at the military higher educational institution.

We assume that an erudite social science teacher will have a profound, thorough, and detailed knowledge of his subject. "To really know a subject," V. I. Lenin taught, "you have to cover it all, study every aspect, all the relationships and intermediate points. We will never achieve this fully, but the demand for comprehensiveness forewarns us against mistakes."

Many of our teachers follow this advice by the great leader. As an example, let me cite the case of Lt Col V. Belozertsev, a senior

departmental teacher. At his school he is well-known for his knowledge of the subject, Marxist-Leninist philosophy. Nonetheless, he is the one most commonly seen studying on his own. With no regard for time Veniamin Aleksandrovich thoroughly studies the works of K. Marx, F. Engels, and V. I. Lenin, the statements and books of Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, and party and government documents recommended in the philosophy curriculum. When the journals VOPROSY FILOSOFII and FILOSOFISKIYE NAUKI arrive, he starts reading them the same day. When he learns that a new monograph, textbook, or methodological publication has come out, he immediately tries to acquire it. When he is preparing a lecture he always analyzes the relations among the different subjects. And he never fails to meet and talk with his colleagues and find out what primary sources the students have already studied in their classes. All this has enabled Lt Col V. Belozertsev to become one of the best teachers in the department and to earn respect and a good reputation among the students.

Therefore, it is important for the teacher to do more than simply know the subject in detail. He must be equally competent in methods of teaching it. Neglecting this leads to serious problems. For example, Col V. Strokov, a senior teacher at the Gor'kiy Higher Military School of Rear Services, once tried to give a lecture on CPSU history referring to three texts at the same time. He had not thought out the methodology of the training period ahead of time, determined when and how he would move from one text to another, or calculated his time. As a result, the logical presentation of the material was disrupted and there were unnecessary pauses and repetition of points covered earlier. Because of his methodological errors the teacher found himself in time trouble and was not able to treat the final topic of the lecture.

Unfortunately, other mistakes also occur on occasion. This means that we are far from doing everything to see that each teacher has both an excellent knowledge of his subject and complete mastery of methodology. We were made especially aware of this when we analyzed the high requirements for professional teacher training that are contained in the CPSU Central Committee decree entitled "Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination Work" and in the decree of the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers entitled "Further Development of Higher Education and Improving the Quality of Specialist Training."

How can these requirements be met in practice? What must be done to raise the level of social science teaching? How can we insure that training periods are closely tied to the concrete missions which the future officers will have to perform? All these matters were discussed at the military council and political directorate of the district. The first thing that became clear was that a more differentiated approach to teacher training was needed. For example, consider

assemblies of social science teachers. We usually join them with assemblies of all ideological workers. In view of the party's demands the district political directorate has now taken a different path. At the very start of the school year the heads of the social science departments at the military schools traveled to Moscow. They spent one day at the Institute of Marxism-Leninism of the CPSU Central Committee. Administrators and research workers at this institution gave highly informative talks for them. Then the participants at the assemblies thoroughly discussed the challenges that flow from the latest party and government documents. During the science-practice seminar the heads of departments talked about how to raise the scientific level of teaching and strengthen the tie between training periods and the jobs of the students.

We also discussed this kind of problem at assemblies of social science teachers. Lectures were given for each category of teachers. After the report by Col Gen K. Grushevoy, chief of the district political directorate and a member of the military council, the teachers in their statements raised the questions of further improvement in the quality of social science teaching. At a special seminar they were familiarized with progressive methods of preparing and presenting lectures, the organization of student independent work, and conducting seminar classes.

There is no doubt that most of the work with teachers must be done right in the departments. It is not accidental that the decree of the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers call them the primary element of the higher educational institution. Their most important duty is to render all possible aid to teachers in mastering professional skills. Working plans for social science departments have been written with due regard for party and government requirements concerning specialist training. A significant share of the activities envisioned aim at deepening the teacher's knowledge of his subject and improving his methodological skills.

Thus, we assume that an erudite teacher has a thorough knowledge of Marxism-Leninism and the subject being taught. But is this enough? Of course it is not. A person, as A. V. Lunacharskiy observed, must have his own specialization. He must know his job, but at the same time be interested and able to enter any field of knowledge. Such a person hears the entire concert being played around him; all the sounds are acceptable to him and merge into a single harmony, which we call culture.

It is perfectly obvious that the desire and ability to "enter any field of knowledge" are especially important to a social science teacher. It is extremely necessary for him to know the fundamentals of military and special disciplines and to be up to date on the advances of science, engineering and culture. This is more than desirable, it is vitally

necessary. Without a knowledge of the military disciplines it is difficult to insure the necessary professional military orientation in lectures and seminars and relate them to army life and the specific missions of future military specialists. Knowledge in the field of literature and the arts enables the teacher to present complex theoretical points and the essential features of social phenomena more vividly and understandably.

How can teachers be given this knowledge? There is a system of command training for mastering the military disciplines. For the most part it is used quite well. But many of our higher educational institutions do not stop there. At the Ryazan' Higher Military Command School of Communications imeni Mar SU M. V. Zakharov, for example, social science teachers often visit training periods for students in the military and special disciplines. At the Ryazan' Higher Military Automotive Engineering School teachers from the department of Marxism-Leninism often review lectures by their colleagues in the military and special departments. They analyze how the principle of party loyalty in teaching is implemented in these lectures. Performing this job spurs the social science teachers to deepen their military knowledge on their own.

The aviation schools of the district have found a successful and effective way to broaden the scientific-technical outlook of teachers. They conduct science days each month there. Prominent scientists speak to the teachers and talk about the latest discoveries and achievements of Soviet science and technology. After the talk experienced methodologists usually take the floor and give recommendations on the best way to use the knowledge acquired in social science teaching. The district political directorate summarized experience with this form of work and recommended that the political branches of all schools adopt science days.

Knowledge of literature, art, and culture as a whole is a special problem. It has an important place in the rich arsenal of teaching methodology. But are we using all our opportunities here? When this subject came up at assemblies of teachers, one of the officers expressed what I think is a very true thought:

"Good books publicize themselves; everyone reads them. Everyone also tries to see the best movies. This means that our efforts should be concentrated on questions of methodology. The most important thing is to teach the teachers when and how to use particular works of literature or art in their training periods.

This idea was actively supported and has already been carried out in practice. The Smolen[illegible]er Antiaircraft Missile Engineering School, for example, has rece[illegible] artistic works, sociopolitical commentary, and military memoir[illegible]ore actively in teaching the social

sciences. This is in large part a result of the attitude of Lt Col S. Shamilev, head of the department of Marxism-Leninism. He disseminates the practices of those teachers who frequently use artistic images and handle literary works skillfully during training period. In the course of the year several meetings of the department and the subject-methods commission focus on the question of using the books by Comrade L. I. Brezhnev "Malaya Zemlya" [Small Land], "Vozrozhdeniye" [Resurrection], and "Tselina" [Virgin Land] in social science teaching. The department recently had a discussion on the topic "Images from Artistic Literature and the Visual Arts in Teaching the Social Sciences." All this has unquestionably spurred the teachers to refer more frequently to works of literature and art and use them more purposefully in the process of training periods.

These are the principal components of the teacher's erudition and guarantee him success. The experience of the best teachers is sufficiently convincing. For example, take the lectures of Maj V. Pererva, senior teacher at the Moscow Higher Combined Arms Command School imeni Verkhovnogo Soveta RSFSR. He is able to make his lectures deep in content but vivid and understandable in form. His vast and profound knowledge of Marxist-Leninist philosophy and related social sciences, military disciplines, literature and art, and contemporary teaching methodology using technical teaching aids make it possible for Maj V. Pererva to plan interesting and informative training periods.

Sometimes, unfortunately, a teacher who appears to have a broad outlook and fairly current knowledge is unable to establish rapport with the audience. There is only one reason: the teacher is still not working hard enough to improve his methodological skills. He is not properly studying the progressive practices of his colleagues. This means it is time to make him more accountable.

Who should do this? Unquestionably, the command of the school, political agency, and department leaders. The department party organization is equally responsible. It is the party organization's direct duty to look into the daily life of party members, instill them with a lofty feeling of personal responsibility for their assigned work, develop their initiative and constant striving for greater knowledge, and create an atmosphere of creativity and mutually high principles in the collective. This is one of the crucial conditions which will make it possible for the current school year, the year of the 110th anniversary of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin and the 35th anniversary of our Victory in the Great Patriotic War, to be a more effective school year; it will make it possible to raise the level of officer training at higher military educational institutions to a qualitatively new level.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11,176
CSO: 1801

POLITICAL INDOCTRINATION: WORLD CAPITALIST SYSTEM

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 4, Feb 80 signed to press 5 Feb 80 pp 72-80

[Indoctrination guide by Lt Col V. Lutskevich, candidate of economic sciences: "The Major Capitalist Countries"]

[Excerpts] This is the second and last lecture on the topic "The World Capitalist System. Imperialism — the Enemy of Peoples and Social Progress, the Source of the Threat of War."

In the lecture it is wise to consider the following questions: 1. The United States — the largest imperialist country in the world. 2. The major capitalist countries of Europe and Asia. 3. The 25th CPSU Congress on the need to maintain high vigilance and constant combat readiness in the USSR armed forces.

Training leaders can find the breakdown of this training period by hours in the preceding issue of this journal.

In the short introduction it is important to point out that our Motherland, under the leadership of the Leninist party, is moving confidently toward new frontiers in building communism. Significant advances have been made already.

Our country consistently follows a Program of continued struggle for peace and international cooperation, for the freedom and independence of the world's peoples. The peace initiatives which Comrade L. I. Brezhnev took to Berlin are vivid testimony to our desire to promote the cause of detente in Europe and diminish the dangerous military standoff. All peoples are vitally interested in this. There is a growing understanding everywhere of the danger inherent in the decisions made by NATO to deploy new American nuclear missiles in Western Europe. Demands to listen to the voice of reason and stop the arms race are growing. The Soviet Union and its friends and allies are doing everything they can to see that the great cause of peace is victorious. "We look to

the future with optimism," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, responding to the questions of a PRAVDA correspondent. "And it is well-founded optimism. We understand that the deliberate aggravation of the international situation caused by American imperialism reflects its concern at the growing strength of world socialism, the rise of the national liberation movement, and the consolidation of the forces favoring detente and peace. We know that the will of the people has found a way through all obstacles for that positive orientation in world affairs that is expressed by the meaningful term 'detente.' This policy has deep roots. It is supported by powerful forces, so this policy has every opportunity to remain the leading tendency in international relations."

At the same time, in view of the complexity and contradictions in the current international situation, the desire of the most reactionary imperialist forces for military superiority over the countries of the socialist community, and the aggressive plotting of the Chinese hegemonists, the USSR must take necessary steps to insure its own security. The personnel of the Soviet Armed Forces warmly and unanimously approve and support the Leninist policy of our party. The fighting men of the army and navy consider it a patriotic duty to celebrate 1980, the final year of the 10th Five-Year Plan, the year of the 110th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin, and the 35th anniversary of the Victory of the Soviet People in the Great Patriotic War, with new successes in combat and political training. As they go forward toward the 26th Congress of the CPSU, they are competing to raise vigilance and combat readiness even further, perform combat training missions and standards well, and master their weapons and military equipment. Together with the fighting men of the armies of the Warsaw Pact countries the personnel of the USSR Armed Forces stand guard reliably over the peaceful constructive labor of our people and the great gains of socialism.

1. The United States — the Largest Imperialist Country in the World.

When beginning the presentation of material on the first question, it should be observed that the United States of America is the largest imperialist country in the world. The United States covers an area of 9,364,000 square kilometers and has a population of 220,819,000 (on 1 January 1979). The Negroes (about 25 million), Mexican-Americans (about 6.3 million), Americans of Puerto Rican origin (1.6 million), and other national minorities are subjected to severe ethnic oppression and racial discrimination. Unemployment among these groups is generally more than twice as high as among white citizens. A large majority of the remnants of the native population, the Indians (about 800,000) and Eskimoes, have been driven onto reservations and are doomed to die away. The capital of the United States is Washington, with a population of more than 3 million.

The United States is a capitalist federated republic consisting of 50 states and a federal district. The head of state and government and the commander-in-chief of the armed forces is the president. The president appoints a cabinet (government).

The supreme legislative body of the United States is the Congress, which consists of a House of Representatives (435 members) and the Senate (100 Senators). The members of the House of Representatives and Senate represent the interests of the monopolies. Among the membership of the U. S. Congress are 184 bankers and industrialists, 57 large land owners, just 16 women, and not a single worker. More than one-third of the Senators are millionaires.

The United States has a system in which two monopoly capitalist parties, the Republicans and Democrats, alternate in power. They are not different in principle. Both parties are loyal servants of the interests of the monopolies, reflecting disagreement among monopoly groups at the particular moment.

The United States has dozens of large and hundreds of small fascist, racist, and anticommunist alliances, societies, and groups, as well as reactionary Jewish nationalistic and anticommunist organizations whose activity is financed and directed by large capitalists.

Badgered by the reactionaries and persecuted by the authorities, the Communist Party of the United States (founded on 1 September 1919) fights courageously for the interests of the working people, for peace, democracy, and social progress. The national chairman of the party is Henry Winston and the general secretary is Gus Hall.

The United States is the most highly developed capitalist country economically. It produces roughly two-fifths of the industrial output and one-fifth of the commodity agricultural output of the capitalist world. However, the country's share in the industrial production of the capitalist countries is steadily dropping (some 55 percent in 1950 to 37.3 percent in 1978).

The U. S. economy is characterized by a high level of concentration of capital and gigantic, all-powerful monopolies. Three-fourths of the country's industrial production is controlled by 250 monopoly associations. The net profit of the monopolies rose from 39.3 billion dollars in 1970 to 118.3 billion dollars in 1978. The monopoly capitalists of the United States become wealthy through wars, the arms race, exploitation of working people, and plundering other nations. U. S. monopolies account for roughly two-thirds of the foreign capital investment in the capitalist world. The U. S. monopoly clique confiscates the bulk of the national income created by the working people. One percent of the owners of wealth have 59 percent of the country's national wealth in their hands. The income of the richest one percent

of the U. S. population is eight times greater than the total income of 50 percent of the population.

Industry, in particular machine building, plays the leading part in the U. S. economy. The most highly developed industries are the atomic industry, aerospace, radioelectronics, automotive industry, chemistry, metallurgy, and power. U. S. industry is characterized by periodic drops in production and chronic underloading of production capacities.

In early 1979 the United States entered its next industrial recession. In the second and fourth quarters of last year the volume of gross national product decreased. Labor productivity dropped. It is expected that the gross national product of the United States will decrease by 1-1.5 percent in 1980.

The principal sectors of U. S. industry belong to large monopolies which form the most powerful military-industrial complex in the capitalist world, the foundation of contemporary militarism. In the opinion of the U. S. Communist Party this complex is the "invisible government," which more and more often decides questions of life and death and determines the policy of the country. The lion's share of military business is concentrated in the hands of a few dozen companies such as McDonnell Douglas, Lockheed, General Dynamics, and others who receive between 50 and 200 percent profit a year from arms production.

The military-industrial monopolies, to keep their billions in profits, feed the tension in the international situation, incite centers of war, and build up the lie of the "Soviet military threat." Under pressure from them the U. S. Government increases military expenditures each year. The military budget for 1980 envisions the highest amount in U. S. history, 141.2 billion dollars. This is more than three percent beyond the level of military expenditures in 1979. In just the last 13 years the United States has spent about 2 trillion dollars for military purposes. In the next fiscal year alone military expenditures in the United States will increase by 20 billion dollars. By the mid-1980's the U. S. military budget will exceed the astronomical figure of 200 billion!

At the present time the United States is rushing the construction of 13 new Trident-2 atomic submarines with 24 intercontinental missiles on board and working on building the new MX strategic mobile-based missile with 12-13 nuclear warheads, new cruise missiles and medium-range missiles, and other types of weapons of mass destruction. All this illustrates that U. S. imperialism has not given up its hope of achieving military superiority over the USSR, although life has proven more than once that such hopes are in vain.

Continuing the discussion of the U. S. economy, it is important to observe that agriculture there is highly mechanized and oriented to commodities. The development of production in this sector is based on bankrupting and supplanting small farmers. Between 1945 and 1979 the number of farms decreased from 5.25 million to 1.8 million.

Crisis phenomena in the U. S. economy have severely affected the position of the working people. Chronic unemployment is the greatest problem. Even by official figures more than 6 million persons were unemployed in 1979, which was more than six percent of the working people. As a result of the constant rise in prices (13.2 percent in just the first half of 1979), the real incomes of working people are decreasing. The real wages of workers in U. S. industry today are lower than they were in the early 1970's. Moreover, in the first half of last year they were six percent lower than in 1972-1973.

Apartment rent, electricity, gasoline, and food have risen significantly in cost in the United States in recent years. Because of the high cost of housing 7 million families live in places unfit for humans, while nine out of 10 Americans cannot undergo hospital care because of its high cost. Between 20 and 32 million Americans (10-15 percent of the population) need medical care to cure mental illness. Eighty-five percent of sick people do not receive medical care. In the richest capitalist country 26 million people live in utter poverty, while 11 million more are at the official poverty level.

The ruling circles in the United States systematically violate the rights of the working people. Thousands of political prisoners languish in jails, while the total investigative system of the Federal Bureau of Investigation alone covers 160 million Americans. As for the monopolies, in the first three quarters of 1979 the net profits of American corporations increased by an average of 26 percent. At the same time the income of the oil corporations rose 75 percent and the earnings of companies producing aerial missiles were up 95 percent.

The armed forces of the United States, composed of mercenaries, serve as the implement of imperialism's aggressive policy. The U. S. Armed Forces have 2.1 million regular personnel, with about 500,000 National Guards and 400,000 persons in the reserve. The U. S. Armed Forces are the strongest military force in the imperialist camp, with 95 percent of the capitalist world's nuclear potential at their disposal. A significant part of the U. S. Armed Forces, about 500,000 military personnel, are stationed in 30 foreign countries where the Pentagon has established approximately 2,500 military bases and installations.

During World War II the United States was an ally of the Soviet Union and the other countries of the anti-Hitler coalition in the struggle against fascist Germany. After the war the United States became the principal bulwark of world imperialism, the center of international reaction and militarism. The monopoly bourgoisie of the United States

took on the role of "savior" of capitalism. U. S. foreign policy was founded on a desire to hamper the growing strength of socialism by any means, stop the development of the national liberation movement, and retard the irreversible decline of capitalism.

The aggressive policy of U. S. imperialism is directed above all against the USSR and the other fraternal socialist countries. The failure of attempts by U. S. ruling circles to "contain" and "throw back" socialism and the crushing defeats of American policy in Southeast Asia, Africa, and other regions of the world demonstrated the complete bankruptcy of U. S. imperialism's claims to world domination.

Radical changes in the ratio of forces in the world arena as a result of the growing might of the USSR and other fraternal socialist countries and the vigorous, consistent struggle of the USSR for peace and international cooperation led at the same time to certain positive changes in Soviet-American relations. On 18 June 1979 in Vienna talks were concluded between General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, Chariman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, and U. S. President J. Carter. As a result of the talks a treaty was signed by the USSR and the United States on limitation of strategic offensive weapons (SALT-II) and other Soviet-American documents were signed. The new treaty, L. I. Brezhnev said, is realistic and concrete. Its essential point is a quantitative limit on arms and restraints on qualitative improvements.

But there are influential forces in the United States who oppose detente and talks with the USSR, who want to return to "cold war" times. As the American Communist journal POLITICAL AFFAIRS observed "The substance of imperialism has not changed, nor has its inborn inclination toward war and world domination. The measures won in support of peace were literally dragged out of imperialism." Reactionary imperialist forces in the United States are continuing the arms race, nurture plans for armed intervention in the petroleum extracting countries of the Persian Gulf with the 110,000 military personnel of the so-called "fast reaction corps," and threaten to employ force in the conflict with Iran.

It should be emphasized that U. S. policy has become more aggressive lately. U. S. leaders have adopted a line hostile to the cause of detente, leading to a greater threat of war. It was the United States that, in December 1979, imposed on its NATO allies a decision to deploy new medium-range nuclear missiles in a number of Western European countries. Attempting to take advantage of the events in Afghanistan, the United States brought the SALT-II talks to a halt, refused delivery of numerous goods, including grain, to the USSR, and stopped negotiations with the Soviet Union concerning various issues of bilateral relations. All this illustrates that Washington is trying to use "cold war" language with us again, as was done decades ago. The

J. Carter administration is demonstrating its lack of respect for important international documents and disrupting stable relations between our countries in the fields of science, culture, and personal interaction. "Because of these actions by the Carter administration," Comrade L. I. Brezhnev said in response to questions by a PRAVDA correspondent, "the United States is appearing more and more clearly to the world as a completely unreliable partner in international relations, a state whose leaders, guided by some kind of caprice, whim, or emotional outburst or by considerations of narrowly understood immediate gain, are capable at any time of violating their international obligations and renouncing treaties and agreements they have signed. There is no need to explain the dangerous, destabilizing impact this has on the entire international situation, particularly when this is done by the leaders of a major, influential power from whom the peoples of the world rightfully expect a measured and responsible policy."

2. The Major Capitalist Countries of Europe and Asia

When moving onto the second question, the training period leader observes that the situation in the major capitalist countries of Great Britain, West Germany, France, Italy, and Japan, like that in the United States, illustrates the further development of the general crisis of capitalism. Rivalry and quarrels among the imperialists within the Common Market and NATO have intensified. Attempts by the governments of the capitalist countries to agree on joint steps to overcome the crisis are failing. Recent events have consistently reaffirmed the conclusion of the CPSU Program to the effect that the world capitalist system is torn by deep and severe contradictions which are leading to its weakening and inevitable end.

The propagandist then moves on to a description of the major capitalist countries.

3. The 25th CPSU Congress on the Need To Maintain High Vigilance and Constant Combat Readiness in the USSR Armed Forces

In the more than three decades that have passed since the end of World War II imperialism has brought humanity to the brink of a new, catastrophic war more than once by its aggressive actions and unprincipled military moves. Only because the Soviet Union and the other fraternal socialist countries have fought resolutely against the aggressive actions of the enemies of peace has imperialism been unable to unleash the conflagration of a new world war. Following Lenin's peace-loving foreign policy the CPSU and Soviet State have persistently and successfully implemented the Program of Peace adopted by the 24th CPSU Congress and the Program of further struggle for peace and international cooperation and for the freedom and independence of the world's peoples approved by the 25th CPSU Congress. Speaking on 6 October 1979 in Berlin at the celebration of the 30th

anniversary of the formation of the German Democratic Republic, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev said: "In Europe, as in all other regions of our planet, we want peace, stable peace. This is the cornerstone of our foreign policy, its most basic element. We pursue this policy consistently and tirelessly."

While pursuing the policy of peace and cooperation, our party is constantly aware that this policy has strong enemies among the reactionary and aggressive circles of imperialism and in Maoist China. They are trying to take the world back to "cold war" times, to policy from a position of strength. "Although the capabilities of imperialism for aggressive actions have been significantly curtailed today," the 25th CPSU Congress emphasized, "its nature remains unchanged" ("Materialy XXV S"yezda KPSS" [Materials of the 25th CPSU Congress], p 24).

Imperialism continues to be the principal source which threatens war. This was demonstrated once again by the decisions of the December 1979 session of the NATO Council, which adopted dangerous plans for a further intensification of the arms race. At this session the United States, with the active support of West Germany, compelled its partners to adopt a plan for the production and deployment in Western Europe of 108 Pershing-2 ballistic missiles and 464 land-based cruise missiles with nuclear warheads capable of being delivered to USSR territory. The decisions of the NATO bloc envisioned that the 11 NATO countries belonging to the European Group will increase military expenditures in just one year from 50 to 70 billion dollars and receive about 650 tanks and armored personnel carriers, 320 airplanes and helocipters, 14 ships including an aircraft carrier, and a great deal of other weaponery in 1980. The primary goal of all these NATO plans is to undo the military balance existing in Europe between the NATO bloc and the Warsaw Pact Organization, to achieve military superiority over the socialist countries.

At the same time as the NATO decisions were adopted President Carter proposed a far-reaching five-year program for building up U. S. military might. This program includes a sharp increase in military expenditures, "modernization" of strategic nuclear forces and the U. S. Navy, and bolstering the American military presence in different regions of the world. The direct military expenditures alone for the NATO countries rose from 104 billion dollars in 1970 to 188 billion in 1978. In 1979, according to minimum estimates, they were more than 210 billion dollars. In 1980 the NATO war machine intends to spend even more money for the benefit of the monopolies of the military-industrial complex, to the detriment of general economic interests and the social needs of the population.

The leadership of China, which follows a great-power, hegemonistic policy hostile to the cause of peace and socialism, acts as a direct accomplice of imperialism.

Under these conditions our party and the Soviet State are devoting constant attention to reliable defense of our socialist Motherland and the fraternal socialist countries. V. I. Lenin's instructions to the effect that our steps toward peace must be accompanied by full military preparedness are being followed consistently (see "Poln. Sobr. Soch." [Complete Works], vol 40, p 248). Our party and all the Soviet people are doing everything necessary to see that the defense of the Soviet State meets contemporary requirements. "Soviet people may be confident that their peaceful labor is reliably protected," Mar SU D. F. Ustinov, USSR Minister of Defense and member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee, emphasized. "The Armed Forces of the USSR are always ready to perform their patriotic and international duty with honor!"

The high vigilance and constant combat readiness of the fighting men of the army and navy are a crucial condition for further strengthening our country's defense in the face of the aggressive intrigues of imperialism. Implacable hostility toward any manifestations of bourgeois ideology and political carelessness plus an ability to recognize and refute bourgeois ideological sabotage are the duty of every fighting man. The political maturity, combat skills, and moral and psychological training of Armed Forces Personnel are paramount in raising combat readiness. To do this we must see that every soldier and seaman steadily improves his political knowledge and thoroughly studies the teachings of V. I. Lenin for Soviet fighting men, the decisions of party congresses, and the instructions of Comrade L. I. Brezhnev concerning defense issues.

In military terms, the high combat readiness of the USSR Armed Forces means that state of the army and navy where they are capable at any moment of thwarting the enemy's aggressive plan and, if necessary, smashing him. The combat readiness and fighting effectiveness of the subunit, unit, and ship depend on many factors, above all on the training of each fighting man, on how consciously he performs his duty.

The fighting men of the army and navy face complex and important missions in the new training year. One of them is to raise the already high level of field, air, and sea training and the combat readiness of units and ships even higher. This can be done by increasing the quality and effectiveness of training periods and mastering equipment and weapons. Learn to defeat a powerful, technically well-equipped enemy, and master the skills of both offensive and defensive battle, operating in daylight and at night, in all climatic and weather conditions, on any terrain — these are

the demands of combat training which give it purpose, specificity, and fervor.

It is extremely important for combat readiness that each fighting man be familiar with the weapons and combat equipment entrusted to him and be able to use them under any conditions. This ability is acquired by hard work at field training periods and exercises where each fighting man must operate as if it were combat. The qualities necessary for victory in modern warfare, such qualities as combat skill, psychological toughness, and physical endurance, are developed during exercises, flight, and sea cruises.

Strong military discipline is a mandatory condition for high combat readiness. It is more important today than ever before that each fighting man be accountable for his assigned job and for rigorous, unconditional fulfillment of regulations and the orders of commanders. The actions of individual servicemen and of military collectives must be rapid, precise, and smoothly coordinated.

Socialist competition is very important in raising combat readiness. The personnel of the units who initiated competition in the services of the Armed Forces, preparing to celebrate the 110th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin in a worthy fashion, called on the fighting men of the army and navy to compete in the 1980 training year under the slogan "Carry out Lenin's teachings as a sacred duty, improve combat and political training, raise vigilance, and always stand ready to defend the Motherland and the great gains of socialism." It is the patriotic duty of every fighting man to work hard to fulfill socialist obligations during the current training year and to celebrate the 110th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin, the 35th anniversary of the Victory of the Soviet People and the Great Patriotic War, and the conclusion of the 10th Five-Year Plan with new achievements in military labor and by fulfilling the mission assigned by the 25th CPSU Congress: guard the peaceful labor of the Soviet people, protect world peace.

From the first days of the new training year our Soviet fighting men became actively involved in the struggle for outstanding study of each topic and surpassing the established norms. They are consistently following Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's teaching that we do not need proclamations and chatter about competition, we need every person to be vitally concerned with improving his or her own work. This involvement shows itself in the performance of specific tasks at training grounds and airfields, fire and launch positions, on the vast oceans and seas, and when serving combat duty. Every fighting man must learn to use the combat equipment and weapons skillfully, hit the target on the first round, shot, or launch, at maximum range. The substantial political enthusiasm of the fighting men must always be directed to raising vigilance in combat readiness,

strengthening military discipline, achieving stable good and outstanding scores in combat and political training, and successfully accomplishing the tasks given to the Soviet Armed Forces by the 25th CPSU Congress.

For independent reading it should be recommended that the fighting men study V. I. Lenin's "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism" ("Poln. Sobr. Soch.," Vol 27, pp 387-388), "Letter to the American Workers" (Ibid., Vol 37, p 48-50), the Constitution (Basic Law) of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (Articles 31, 32, 62, 63); the CPSU Central Committee decree entitled "The 119th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin" (PRAVDA 16 December 1979); the report by Comrade L. I. Brezhnev entitled "Report of the CPSU Central Committee and Upcoming Party Tasks in the Fields of Domestic and Foreign Policy" ("Materially XXV S"yezda KPSS," pp 16-25, 27-34, 83); speech by comrade L. I. Brezhnev at ceremonies in Berlin on the occasion of the 30th anniversary of the German Democratic Republic (PRAVDA 7 October 1979); chapter three of the textbook "Mir Segodnya" [The World Today] (Voyenizdat, 1979, pp 96-107, 115-120).

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Lenin, V. I., "Imperialism as the Highest Stage of Capitalism," in "Poln. Sobr. Soch.," Vol 27, pp 385-388, 420-426.

2. Lenin, V. I., "The Military Program of the Proletarian Revolution," in "Poln. Sobr. Soch.," Vol 30, pp 131-143.

3. Lenin, V. I., "Letter to the American Workers," in "Poln. Sobr. Soch.," Vol 37, pp 48-64.

4. "Programma Kommunisticheskoy Partii Sovetskogo Soyuza" [Program of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union], Politizdat, 1976, pp 25-35, 110-112.

5. "The 110th Anniversary of the Birth of Vladimir Il'ich Lenin," decree of the CPSU Central Committee, PRAVDA 16 December 1979.

6. Constitution (Basic Law) of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Articles 31, 32, 62, 63.

7. Brezhnev, L. I., "Report of the CPSU Central Committee and Upcoming Party Tasks in the Fields of Domestic Foreign Policy," "Materialy XXV S"yezda KPSS," Politizdat, 1976, pp 16-25, 27-34, 83.

8. Brezhnev, L. I., "Speech at Ceremonies in Berlin on the Occasion of the 30th Anniversary of the German Democratic Republic," PRAVDA 7 October 1979.

9. Brezhnev, L. I., "Answers To Questions by a PRAVDA Correspondent," PRAVDA 13 January 1980.

10. "TASS Announcement," PRAVDA 7 January 1980.

11. Ustinov, D. F., "60 Let na Strazhe Zavoyevaniy Velikogo Oktyabrya. Izbrannyye Rechi i Stat'i" [60 Years Guarding the Gains of Great October. Selected Speeches and Articles], Politizdat, 1979, pp 22-40.

12. Ustinov, D. F., "Military Detente — The Command of the Day," PRAVDA 25 October 1979.

13. "Strany Mira. Kratkiy Politiko-Ekonomicheskiy Spravochnik" [The Countries of the World. Concise Political-Economic Reference], Politizdat, 1979.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11,176
CSO: 1801

BOOK REVIEW: SOVIET MILITARY ENCYCLOPEDIA, VOL 7

Moscow KOMMUNIST VOORUZHENNYKH SIL in Russian No 4, Feb 80 signed to press 5 Feb 80 pp 89-92

[Review by Maj Gen N. Kozlov, candidate of historical sciences and docent, of the seventh volume of "Sovetskaya Voyennaya Entsiklopediya" (Soviet Military Encyclopedia), Mar SU N. V. Ogarkov — chairman of the Main Editorial Commission, Moscow, Voyenizdat, 1979, 687 pages]

[Text] The seventh and final volume of the Soviet Military Encyclopedia has come out. Like its predecessors it will play an important role in systematization of military knowledge and defining the basic categories of military science and their mutual relations. The new volume covers everything from "radio control" to "horse-drawn machine gun mounting." It contains more than 1,500 articles. They are all written on the basis of Marxist-Leninist methodology with a high ideological-theoretical level, permeated with a spirit of party loyalty and the class approach to phenomena and events and the problems of military affairs. The authors are prominent Soviet military leaders and political workers, major scholars, and specialists in various fields of knowledge.

The Marxist-Leninist teachings on war and the army, defense of the socialist Fatherland, and the history and current practices of military development occupy a central place in the volume. The articles devoted to works of V. I. Lenin, "The Russian Revolution and the Civil War," "An Outsider's Advice," "Socialism and War," and "The Socialist Fatherland Is in Danger!" attract attention and will undoubtedly be interesting. The articles reveal the rich content of these works and emphasize once again the lasting significance of the Leninist military theory heritage which gives, based on a profound scientific analysis, a characterization of the wars of the age of imperialism and proletarian revolution, shows the conditions of revolutionary victory in Russia, and substantiates the objective necessity of defending revolutionary gains. The Leninist military theory heritage provides the methodological foundation for the

multifaceted activity of the Communist Party to strengthen the defense capability of the USSR and improve the Soviet Armed Forces.

These activities are exceptionally complex and all-encompassing. One of the important areas of concern is the development of Soviet military science and the Soviet art of warfare. It is entirely natural that the volume devotes a great deal of attention to the treatment of operational-strategic and tactical issues and categories. The reader will find articles entitled "Strategic Initiative," "Strategic Defense," "Strategic Situation," "Strategic Operation," "Strategic Objective," "Strategic Offensive," "Methods of Military Action," "Reconnaissance," "Tactical Situations," "Tactical Training," and others. The article "Military Strategy" should be singled out particularly among those dealing with this subject. This article stresses that military strategy is a part of the art of warfare, its highest sphere, encompassing the theory and practice of preparing a country and its armed forces for war and planning and waging war and strategic operations. It demonstrates the close connection between military strategy and politics, from which it arises and for which it is employed. "Strategy," V. I. Lenin said, "is subordinate to politics, and the two are inseparably bound together." This dependence is a result of the essential feature of war as a continuation of the politics of classes and states by means of force. In its turn, military strategy has an impact on politics. As the article points out, the economy and sociopolitical order of a state also have a determining effect on the nature and content of military strategy.

The article discloses the essential and characteristic features of Soviet military strategy, which serves the ends of defending the USSR and its allies against imperialist aggression and exposes the aggressive orientation of the strategic concepts of the United States and the other NATO countries. Soviet military strategy, it is observed in the volume, reflects the policy of the CPSU and Soviet State in the field of national defense and begins from the objectives outlined in the USSR Constitution with respect to arms defense of the gains of socialism. It serves the most progressive social order. The principles of Soviet military strategy are developed on the basis of Marxist-Leninist theory, above all the Marxist-Leninist teaching on war and the army. As for bourgeois military strategy, it reflects the politics of the ruling imperialist circles and serves the class interests of the bourgeoisie, the reactionary goals of preparing for and waging wars of aggression.

The article on the other component of the art of warfare, tactics, is also instructive. The theory of tactics investigates the rules, nature, and content of battle, develops methods of preparing for and waging combat, and studies the fighting characteristics and capabilities of subunits, units, and formations. Along with general

tactics, which is based on the tactics of ground forces, the article also reviews the tactics of the other armed services.

The radical, qualitative changes that have taken place in the army and navy because of the scientific-technical revolution are reflected in this volume. The large-scale introduction of nuclear missiles and other ultramodern weapons and military equipment has significantly changed the organizational structure of the Soviet Armed Forces and views concerning the forms and methods of waging battle and troop training and indoctrination. This is shown persuasively by articles such as: "The Revolution and Military Affairs," "Nuclear Missiles," "The Missile Complex," and "Rocket Weaponry." They familiarize the reader with the history of development of these powerful weapons both in our country and abroad, with the classifications of them, missions that they accomplish, and ways they are used.

Nuclear missiles permitted the formation of a new branch of the USSR Armed Forces, the Strategic Missile Forces. As the article on the Strategic Missile Forces says, "the formation of this service was a forced response undertaken by the Soviet Union in the face of growing aggressiveness by imperialism and its threat to use nuclear weapons." The Strategic Missile Forces vigilantly guard the peace. They have organized 24-hour combat duty in a precise manner and year after year the quality of combat and political training of personnel rises and the number of rated specialists and outstanding subunits and units grows.

The article on the missile forces of the Ground Forces, which have adopted operational and tactical missiles, is also interesting. The article points out that the formation of the first missile units within the USSR Ground Forces took place soon after the Great Patriotic War.

A special article gives an exhaustive description of ground forces as the most numerous and diverse, in terms of arms and methods of combat action, branch of the armed forces in most countries.

The material in this volume gives a multifaceted picture of the leadership role of the Communist Party in the revolutionary transformation of our Motherland, building a new society, and defending the gains of socialism. Noteworthy articles in this respect include "The Revolution of 1905-07 in Russia," "Revolutionary Army," "Revolutionary Military Council of the Republic," "Revolutionary Military Council of the USSR," "Soviet of Worker and Peasant Defense," "Soviet of Labor and Defense," and "Alliance of the Working Class and Peasants." The essay "Union of Soviet Socialist Republics," which shows the majesty and might of our Motherland, the significance of the revolutionary transformations that have been carried out in it, and the influence of the USSR in deciding world political issues, is both informative and important

for indoctrination. Behind the facts and figures one can see the titanic accomplishments of the Soviet citizen -- revolutionary, creator, warrior, patriot, and internationalist, and the enormous role of the Communist Party, the guiding and directing force of Soviet society and nucleus of its political system.

The leadership role of the CPSU was shown with exceptional force and clarity during the Great Patriotic War. Party leadership encompassed and permeated all spheres of political, economic, and military activity in socialist society. The Headquarters, Supreme High Command, formed on 23 June 1941 by decree of the Soviet of People's Commissars of the USSR and the Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party (Bolshevik), acted as the supreme agency of strategic military leadership of the Soviet Armed Forces during the war years. In the article devoted to the Headquarters it is explained that the Headquarters, Supreme High Command carried out its activities under the leadership of the Politburo of the party Central Committee and the State Defense Committee. This insured the Leninist principle of unity of political and military leadership of the armed struggle in conformity with the political goals of the Soviet Union in the war. Decisions on cardinal questions of waging the war were made by the Politburo.

The reader will find a great deal of edifying material in the special articles on the operations, battles, and other events of the Great Patriotic War, the most difficult war our country has ever endured. An important one of these articles is "The Battle of Stalingrad 1942-43," devoted to one of the principal events of World War II, a battle lasting 200 days. In this battle the fascists bloc lost roughly 1.5 million soldiers and officers killed, wounded, captured, and lost without trace; this was one-quarter of all forces active on the Soviet-German front. The battle on the Volga was the decisive factor in the turning point of the Great Patriotic War and of World War II as a whole and a crucial step on the way to our victory over the fascist bloc. The Soviet Armed Forces took the initiative away from the enemy and held it until the end of the war. The victory at Stalingrad enhanced the international reputation of the Soviet Union and its Armed Forces still further and was a decisive factor in strengthening the anti-Hitler coalition. The article exposes the falsifications of bourgeois military historians who try to diminish the importance of the Battle of Stalingrad, place it on the same level with less significant events in other theaters of World War II or completely ignore it, and misrepresent the causes of the defeat of the fascist troops.

The material on the Great Patriotic War gives concrete pictures of the massive heroism of Soviet fighting men, their absolute devotion to the Motherland and Communist Party. The art of warfare and military skills of Soviet military leaders are shown in concise, but informative lines. Party political work and its role in achieving

victory over the enemy is given proper attention. The political agencies and party organizations instilled our fighting men with such moral-political and fighting qualities as steadfastness on the defense and enthusiasm and confidence when attacking.

There are several different articles on questions of party political work at the fronts of the Great Patriotic War. The article on the Soviet of Military-Political Propaganda, an advisory body formed by the party Central Committee in June 1942 under the Main Political Directorate of the Worker-Peasant Red Army to generalize experience with party political work among the troops, develop recommendations to improve it, and help political agencies and party organizations with political indoctrination of the fighting men, will unquestionably arouse reader interest. Among the members of this body were chairman A. S. Shcherbakov, chief of the Main Political Directorate of the Red Army, nonvoting member of the Politburo, and secretary of the Party Central Committee, A. A. Zhdanov, full member of the Politburo and secretary of the party Central Committee, as well as other leading party and military workers.

The military history of our Motherland and of the Soviet Armed Forces are treated comprehensively in articles on various famous organizations and formations, among them "Stalingrad Front," "Northern Fleet," "Riga-Berlin Rifle Division," "Rovno Rifle Division," "Rogachev Rifle Division," "Taman' Rifle Division," "Samara-Ul'yanovsk Berdichev Iron Rifle Division," and others. The volume has a series of articles devoted to military districts, the North Caucasian and Siberian districts whose history began during the Civil War, and the Central Asian district, which is barely a decade old.

The articles on party and state figures, major Soviet military leaders, political workers, and heroes of the Civil and Great Patriotic Wars will attract the reader's attention. There are biographies of Ya. M. Sverdlov and I. V. Stalin and of Politburo members G. V. Romanov and M. A. Suslov, as well as biographical information on Mar SU K. K. Rokossovskiy, Mar SU S. L. Sokolov, Mar SU V. D. Sokolovskiy, Chief Mar Tank Trps P. A. Rotmistrov, Mar Tank Trps P. S. Rybalko, Mar Avn S. I. Rudenko, Mar Avn Ye. Ya. Savitskiy, Mar Avn V. A. Sudets, Mar Avn N. S. Skripko, and Mar Avn A. P. Silant'yev. The volume contains the names of many famous aviators such as Heroes of the Soviet Union M. M. Raskovaya, A. K. Serov, and M. T. Slepnev, twice Heroes of the Soviet Union G. A. Rechkalov, A. K. Ryazanov, V. G. Ryazanov, G. P. Siykov, Ya. V. Smushkevich, N. M. Skomorokhov, and P. A. Taran, cosmonaut-pilots N. N. Rukavishnikov and V. I. Sevast'yanov, and others.

The material on many prerevolutionary Russian military men such as generals P. A. Rumyantsev, N. N. Rayevskiy, and M. D. Skobelev and

Adm D. N. Senyavin is important for both information and indoctrination. The article on the great Russian military leader A. V. Suvorov, who was born 250 years ago this year, is especially interesting. The article remarks that the military heritage of this great general played a large part in shaping the Soviet art of warfare. During the years of Civil War and foreign intervention the basic principles of Suvorov's "Science of Victory" were included in the pocket manual of the Red Army soldier ratified by V. I. Lenin, Ya. M. Sverdlov, and N. I. Podvoyskiy.

The problems of international relations, the relations of the USSR with countries of the socialist community and developing countries, the peace loving policy of the USSR, and its unflagging struggle for a strong peace and international security occupy an important place in the volume under review. Suffice it to refer to the articles "Disarmament," and "Developing Countries" as well as the material on the Soviet-Bulgarian (1957), Soviet-Hungarian (1967), Soviet-Vietnamese (1978), Soviet-East German (1975), Soviet-Romanian (1970), Soviet-Czechoslovakian (1970), and other treaties. The articles correctly emphasize that the eternal, invincible friendship, fraternal mutual aid, and close, multifaceted cooperation between the USSR and the other socialist countries are in the interests of all the socialist countries and the interests of international peace and security.

The volume successfully handles the problem of exposing aggressive imperialist policies and their attempt to aggravate international tension and the arms race, which threatens to bring the world to the brink of nuclear disaster. The aggressive concepts of the United States and the other countries belonging to the NATO bloc are treated from a class standpoint. The articles "United States of America," "Army Group North," "NATO Intelligence Agencies," "Military Expenditures," and others present convincing material on this subject. The article on the United States gives facts and figures which present a graphic picture of the aggressiveness of American imperialism, which has established more than 2,000 military bases and installations, more than 300 of them major, in 33 different countries. About 500,000 American servicemen are stationed outside the country, 300,000 of them in Europe as part of the unified forces of the aggressive NATO bloc. The United States is preparing its armed forces for global nuclear missile warfare as well as for limited wars and aggressive operations. Special attention here is devoted to organizing and waging "psychological warfare," primarily against the USSR and the other peace-loving countries, and to ideological indoctrination of personnel based on the propaganda of anticommunism and the ideas of militarism and aggression. Recent events show that NATO is stepping up the development of dangerous plans for intensifying the arms race. In December 1979, despite broad protest in the world community, NATO adopted a decision threatening the cause of

peace and international detente: to produce and deploy new medium-range American nuclear missiles in several Western European countries. They plan to deploy an additional 108 Pershing-2 launchers and 464 cruise missiles on the European continent.

The article "Military Expenditures" analyzes the steady growth in the military budgets of the imperialist states and on this basis concludes that the leading imperialist countries follow an aggressive foreign policy and that the aggressive nature of imperialism has not changed. At the same time it is emphasized that the socialist countries spend only that which is absolutely necessary to insure reliable defense capability and protection of their revolutionary gains against possible imperialist aggression, as well as to create favorable external conditions for building socialism and communism. "We do not strive for military superiority," said Comrade L. I. Brezhnev. "Our intention has never been to threaten any other state or group of states. Our strategic doctrine is profoundly defensive." Convincing evidence of this is the law adopted by the second session of the USSR Supreme Soviet, 10th convocation, ratifying defense expenditures at 17,124,000,000 rubles, which is six percent of all budget expenditures.

This book decisively refutes the ideological sabotage of imperialism and its henchmen and wages a consistent struggle against bourgeois ideology in the various forms of opportunism and revisionism. On this level there is an important article about Zionism, an extremely reactionary ideology, far-reaching system of organizations, and body of policy that expresses the interests of the Jewish bourgeoisie, who are closely allied with monopoly circles in the United States and the other imperialist countries. The article emphasizes that the Zionists devote special attention to overt and covert struggle against socialism, the international communist movement, and the Soviet Union and other socialist countries. The volume contains severe criticism of social chauvinism, which manifests itself today in Social Democratic support for the aggressive foreign policy of the imperialist countries, the arms race, and preparation for war against the Soviet Union and the other socialist countries. The anti-Soviet ideology and policy of the Maoists is a specific manifestation of social chauvinism. The material which exposes the hegemonistic, great-power chauvinistic policy of the Beijing rulers and their aggressive aspirations is very timely and significant. Arming themselves with the "Ideas of Mao Zedong," the Chinese leaders have adopted a position of open hostility to the Soviet Union and world socialism, drawing ever closer to the most reactionary imperialist circles. Beijing openly declares its "historic right" to millions of square kilometers of land regions and coastal water belonging to other countries.

A single review, of course, cannot possibly treat the entire wealth of material contained in this new volume of the Soviet Military Encyclopedia. But the articles we have considered allow the reader to judge the breadth, diversity, and comprehensiveness of coverage given to subjects in the volume and the abundance of reference and factual material. This new work will unquestionably be helpful in raising the ideological-political, operational-technical, and military-technical level of training for military cadres, broadening the general outlook of officers, generals, and admirals, and improving the training and indoctrination of the personnel of the Soviet Army and Navy.

COPYRIGHT: "Kommunist Vooruzhennykh Sil", 1980

11,176
CSO: 1801

CIVIL DEFENSE: TRAINING IN MOSCOW SCHOOL DESCRIBED

LD271009 Moscow KRASNAYA ZVEZDA in Russian 18 May 80 p 2

[Article by Col (ret) B. Nikitin under the rubric "Civil Defense": "Initiative Means a Lot"]

[Text] The energetic military-patriotic work in the 743d Moscow School has long been held in good repute. Its pupils are constantly among the leaders of military-sports games. They distinguished themselves in the "Quest" operation and won many words of thanks, certificates and prizes.

Great attention is paid at the school to forming civil defense skills in the pupils. The school children acquire their first skills in the primary classes. Fifth-graders here have a good knowledge of individual and collective means of defense and methods of using them and know how to give first aid to the injured. And the pupils of the senior grades become real fighters in the school civil defense formation. Considerable credit here goes to military training officer Reserve Maj Valentin Nikolayevich Kinyushin. Valentin Nikolayevich served for almost 25 years in civil defense units. And for 8 years now he has been working in this school.

Little time is allocated at the school for the civil defense course. That is why the intensification of the training process is particularly necessary. The military training officer is proceeding by introducing technical training facilities. The school children study in a special classroom equipped with various instruments and working models.

Training is closely linked with education. In the school a civil defense museum has been created at the military training officer's initiative.

The exercises and training sessions help to improve the children's qualities of will and enhance their mental tempering. They always act skillfully and selflessly. School children from the rescue detachment commanded by teacher S. Sa. Nikov, the reconnaissance group headed by Komsomol activist S. Abramov, the shelter and refuge service links, and the radiation and chemical monitoring post have frequently executed complex tasks in exemplary fashion.

Servicemen from a civil defense unit regularly take part in the exercises and training sessions. They give lessons of courage and with the children take part in the "Quest" operation and help to assemble exhibits for the school museum.

Close attention to civil defense questions helps the school children to acquire the skills which are very necessary in life. It makes military-patriotic work and initial military training richer. It is no accident that many alumni from the 743d school enter military colleges.

CSO: 1801

ARTICLES COMMEMORATING VICTORY DAY NOTED

MSU Ogarkov Article

LD270949 Vilnyus SOVETSKAYA LITVA in Russian 9 May 80 pp 2-3

[Article by Marshal of the Soviet Union N. Ogarkov: "The Whole Country Fought"]

> [Excerpts] On the eve of the victory holiday the editorial office asked Marshal of the Soviet Union N. Ogarkov, USSR Supreme Soviet deputy for Kaunas' Panemunskiy Electoral Okrug, chief of General Staff and USSR first deputy defense minister, to impart to SOVETSKAYA LITVA readers his thoughts on the Soviet people's immortal feat, on the significance of the defeat of fascist Germany in the Great Patriotic War, and the subsequent development of the international situation in the world [as published]. Today we publish his article.

For over one-third of a century the peoples of Europe have been living under conditions of peace. Throughout these years the Soviet people under the party's leadership have not only healed the wounds of war but also achieved tremendous successes in political, economic and social life. The most important result of their creative labor consists in the developed socialist society built in the USSR. Our further plans for communist building are also imposing. And they are organically linked with the consolidation of peace.

As a result of the Soviet Union's consistent and unswerving struggle for the implementation of the peace program advanced by the 24th and developed by the 25th party congress, and the coordinated foreign policy activity of the fraternal countries of the socialist community, at the cost of tremendous efforts by all progressive mankind, in the seventies international relations were successfully directed into the channel of detente, the channel of peaceful cooperation among states with different social systems.

However, as the decade of the eighties began the winds of cold war blew again in international life and saber rattling was stepped up. And the blame for this rests with the United States, which is openly laying claim to a "special leading role" in the world and is impudently proclaiming many parts of the world to be spheres of its "vital interests."

The militarist course of the United States and its NATO partners is clearly expressed in their decision to deploy new U.S. medium-range missiles in Europe and to step up their military presence in the Indian Ocean zone, in the artificial freezing of the SALT II treaty and in the curtailment of relations with the USSR and many other spheres. Nor does the U.S. military budget, whose lion's share is made up of ever increasing military appropriations, in any way serve the cause of strengthening peace. In the current fiscal year, as is well known, they reached a fabulous sum--$141.2 billion--and for next year they are planned on an even larger scale--over $160 billion.

The U.S. administration is trying to make out that its inconsistent policy with its dizzying zigzags represents "retaliatory measures" for the events in Iran and Afghanistan. However, every sane person can well understand that this is only a pretext. The true goal of the United States and NATO consists in the desire to achieve military superiority over the USSR and its allies and to attempt to dictate their will to them from "a position of strength."

In their shortsighted policy of anti-Sovietism the Western powers' reactionary circles have found a fitting partner--the Beijing rulers. Rendering them various aid, including military aid, the imperialists of the United States, Britain and other countries are seeking to play "the China card" in the hope of turning China into a shock anti-Soviet force, a gendarme and the main bulwark of reaction and counterrevolution in Asia.

Evidently, the transatlantic and West European strategists have consigned to oblivion the fatal consequences to which the policy of their countries' ruling circles led in the thirties and forties. Such actions, even under present-day conditions, could boomerang primarily against those who are undertaking this dangerous game.

It is perfectly understandable that the peoples of the world who won peace at a high price cannot leave unheeded the aggressive forces' intrigues. As always, the Soviet Union, which counters the "doctrine" of military hysteria and psychosis of some countries with a doctrine of peace and the peoples' security, acts in the front ranks of convinced fighters for peace. But the Soviet people's love of peace is not a sign of weakness but of strength. The Soviet state's policy merges with the consistent struggle for peace and constant readiness to deal a firm, resolute rebuff to any aggression. "All the experience accumulated, the prevailing international situation and in particular recent facts," Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee

and chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, stressed when he was presented with the Lenin Prize, "obligate us to keep our powder dry, to be persistent and consistent in defending the cause of peace, and to remember our historical responsibility for the destiny of the motherland and all mankind."

Following this course, the CPSU and the Soviet Government pay due attention to the development and improvement of the Soviet armed forces. Thanks to their tireless concern, our army and navy now have the most sophisticated weapons and military equipment and their might and combat readiness have improved to a qualitatively new level. In terms of their degree of technical equipping, organizational structure, system of training and control, the Soviet armed forces fully accord with present-day requirements and are reliably safeguarding the Soviet power's peaceful present and future.

In single monolithic formation with Soviet servicemen, the servicemen of the socialist community countries' armies stand guard over peace and socialism. For 25 years now the forces of reaction and aggression have been opposed by the socialist states' mighty defense alliance--the Warsaw Pact Organization--which is a guarantee of the reliable defense of our fraternal peoples' historic gains.

The Soviet people and the servicemen of their armed forces are greeting the 35th anniversary of victory in the Great Patriotic War in an atmosphere of tremendous political and labor enthusiasm engendered by the recent celebration of the 110th anniversary of the birth of V. I. Lenin and preparation for the next, 26th, CPSU Congress. Warmly approving and fully supporting the party's domestic and foreign policy, Soviet people look into the future with confidence and optimism. Struggling persistently to build communism in the country and to strengthen world peace, our people are mindful of the lessons of the past war and are doing everything necessary to safeguard their motherland's security.

MSU Sokolov Article

LD230925 Moscow SOVETSKAYA ROSSIYA in Russian 9 May 80 p 1

[Article by Marshal of the Soviet Union S. Sokolov, USSR first deputy defense minister: "The Great Feat"]

[Excerpt] For 35 years the Soviet people have been living and working in conditions of peace. While implementing plans for economic and social development, the Communist Party is exerting enormous efforts in the struggle for the peace and the people's security. As Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, general secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and chairman of the USSR Supreme Soviet Presidium, correctly noted, the main achievement of our country, party and people has been to break the tragic cycle of world war, short respite and world war again. The Soviet people and all who strive for detente are rightly proud of this historic outcome.

But the strengthening of peace and the successes of the peoples' liberation struggles are not to the liking of imperialism's bellicose circles, especially those of U.S. imperialism. The present U.S. leadership is openly pursuing a policy which undermines detente and aggravates the international situation. It is trying to dictate its will to the socialist states and other countries. By expatiating on the defense of their "vital interests" and on the so-called "Soviet military threat," and exploiting events in Afghanistan, the U.S. ruling circles are concealing their own militarist plans.

The latest U.S. action, the armed landing on Iranian territory, shows how unceremoniously the American military clique behaves and how it is capable of provocation fraught with the most grave consequences.

The imperialist circles' policy of aggravating the international situation is supported by the present Beijing leaders. They are acting the part of accomplice and junior ally to the reactionary imperialist forces, vying with the imperialists in their malicious attacks on the Soviet Union and the other socialist countries.

In these conditions the Communist Party and Soviet Government, displaying the highest vigilance, are doing their utmost to insure that the Soviet Union's armed forces henceforth possess all the essential means to fulfill their primary task of guarding the Soviet people's peaceful labor and acting as a bulwark of world peace.

Always be alert to imperialism's intrigues and keep the motherland's defense capacity up to standard--this Leninist instruction possesses a vast mobilizing and organizing strength. It urges military cadres and all army and navy personnel to analyze the international situation comprehensively and to draw from it the necessary conclusions for the constant raising of their combat readiness and, consequently, of the Soviet armed forces' combat strength. The socialist competition results summed up for the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of the Soviet people's victory in the Great Patriotic War have shown that there is a constant increase in the number of excellent-rated army units and navy ships, many of which have been awarded the Lenin certificate of honor for their successes.

Fulfilling their patriotic and international duty, the soldiers and sailors, NCO's and warrant officers, ensigns, petty officers and officers are consistently mastering modern combat equipment and learning to use its capabilities with maximum efficiency in any conditions and at any time.

Educated by the party in the spirit of profound devotion to the socialist motherland, to the ideas of peace and internationalism and the ideas of friendship between the peoples, the Soviet forces, forming a single system with the armies of the Warsaw Pact, whose 25th anniversary we will

be commemorating after the victory festival, keep vigilant watch over the achievements of socialism and world peace.

MSU Chuykov Article

LD281245 Moscow TRUD in Russian 9 May 80 p 2

[Article by Marshal of the Soviet Union V. I. Chuykov, twice hero of the Soviet Union: "A Great Victory" under the general heading "The People's Immortal Feat"]

[Excerpt] Our world-historic victory demonstrated the Soviet state's invincibility and the socialist system's supreme advantages and its undisputed superiority over capitalism. The unity of the front and the rear was one of the main wellsprings of that victory. It was achieved by virtue of the Communist Party's guiding and organizing activity. In the war years our Leninist party was a truly fighting party. By the end of the war approaching 60 percent of its membership was in the army in the field. The noble aims of the war gave rise to nationwide heroism. For military heroism at the fronts of the Great Patriotic War more than 11,000 of our finest soldiers, commanders and political workers--almost three-fourths of whom were communists--were awarded the title of "Hero of the Soviet Union."

We value the contribution to the cause of victory made by our allies in the anti-Hitler coalition, the peoples of Britain and the United States. Polish, Czechoslovak, Yugoslav and, in the final stage of the war, Bulgarian and Romanian troops and Hungary's Buda Regiment fought bravely. The members of the resistance movement fought valiantly.

But the brunt of the war was borne by the Soviet people. We destroyed 607 divisions of the fascist bloc, whereas our allies in the anti-Hitler coalition destroyed and captured only 176 divisions. Throughout the Great Patriotic War the Soviet-German front was the decisive front of World War II.

The Soviet people and our soldiers are celebrating the 35th anniversary of the spring of the great victory in an atmosphere of selfless struggle to fulfill the historic 25th CPSU Congress decisions. There have been enormous changes in the world in the postwar period. The Soviet Union's international position is now more solid than ever before and the authority of our motherland and of the fraternal socialist countries is high. As a result of the increased might of the land of the Soviets and the other socialist countries and thanks to their consistent peace-loving policy it has been possible to achieve what is most important to all--to break the tragic cycle of world war followed by a brief peaceful interlude and then world war once again.

But the policy of relaxing international tension is encountering fierce resistance from reactionary circles in the imperialist countries. "The lessons of the last war," Comrade L. I. Brezhnev has said, "demand that we be vigilant. Yes, fascism was defeated, but there are still fascists and profascist regimes. There are those who still cherish ambitions of revenge. Aggressive forces exist which are far from inactive."

Under these conditions the Communist Party, persistently and tirelessly struggling for peace, assesses in a Leninist and realistic manner the nature, trends and characteristics of contemporary world development. For us the struggle for peace and the strengthening of the country's defense are inseparable tasks.

The Communist Party supports the motherland's defense might. Those who think of the past are also mindful of the future. Those who talk of the future have no right to forget the past. Having passed through the flames of many battles I know the meaning of war and I do not want the peoples to suffer this fate again. Reason demands that we do not forget the lessons of history. Let them also be remembered by those hatching new plans for aggression. My generation was called to arms in order to defend the socialist fatherland by that supreme humanitarian Vladimir Ilich Lenin and we vouch for the fact that Soviet people threaten no one, but will do their utmost to defend our motherland and our socialist community against any aggressor and that we will be in the forefront of the struggle for peace throughout the world.

CSO: 1801

DOSAAF TRAINING AND RELATED ACTIVITIES

In the Belorussian SSR

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 5 Dec 79 p 3

[Text] G. Perepechkin, Deputy Chairman, Belorussian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee--Lessons are now underway in the DOSAAF schools of Belorussia. Each day hundreds of students take their places in the classrooms, computer rooms, and radio stations. All of the necessary conditions have been created here for the young people to learn their specialty to perfection, to become masters of their affairs and, on arriving at their place of military service, to break themselves in quickly.

The training organizations of our republic's defense society have accumulated a solid amount of experience in the training of technical personnel for the USSR Armed Forces, and introduction of this experience is permitting us to attain good results. For example in the last training year the plan for training specialists for the army and navy was completed by 103 percent.

More than 72 percent of the students passed their examinations with a grade of "excellent," about 27 percent passed them with a grade of "good," and only a percent and a half received average grades. Most students earned a sportsman's rank, and all are GTO ["Ready for Labor and Defense of the USSR"] badgeholders. In comparison with the previous training year, a new step forward has been made, and the quality of specialist training has improved.

Training organizations of Vitebskaya Oblast are making the most substantial contribution to completing the tasks posed by the 8th All-Union DOSAAF Congress. They were rightfully awarded first place in the republic.

The Brest and Molodechno combined technical schools, the Vitebsk and Slutsk motor vehicle schools, and the Minsk Naval School are preparing good technical personnel. These educational organizations have developed friendly pedagogical collectives and a strong material-technical base. Modern programed learning resources have been introduced in the schools, and progressive teaching techniques are being employed. Instructors and foremen competently combined training with indoctrination. The collectives

are headed by experienced, competent organizers such as A. Kozik, N. Strel'tsov, M. Ovsishcher, A. Lyubetskiy, and others.

As we know, the republic DOSAAF organization, which had formerly held first place in the country, found itself in fourth place in relation to the training of specialists for the army and navy. The Belorussian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee revealed the causes of this shortcoming. One of them is that the executives of some oblast committees and training organizations of the society have stopped enlarging and improving the material base.

Naturally the republic's DOSAAF Central Committee could not condone this situation, and it demanded that its oblast committees and school administrators correct the evolved situation. Special attention was devoted to selecting and placing instructors and foremen. A good word should be put in for the Slutsk Motor Vehicle School. Its administration, and mainly its chief, A. Lyubetskiy, have achieved noticeable changes. We might say that the school has become the republic's training laboratory in the use of technical and programed resources of specialist training.

The collective of the Minsk Naval School, which is headed by a young and energetic leader, I. Shelyutto, has also done a serious amount of work to enlarge its material base. And it is no accident that it is now called a model school, and that it was awarded first place in the all-union socialist competition, and the perpetual Red Banner of one of the branches of the USSR Armed Forces. Similar work is also being done in other educational organizations of the republic's DOSAAF.

In addition to the successes in enlarging the material base, there also exist serious shortcomings, which cannot but disturb us. It would seem that life itself argues in favor of introducing technical and programed training resources. However, this truth has still not been accepted by some educational organization executives. Almost half of the schools still lack classrooms outfitted with programed learning devices. Serious shortcomings in this work are being permitted by the educational organizations of Grodnenskaya Oblast.

But even where the training equipment is available, it is sometimes poorly employed. Some instructors and foremen do not know how to use it. Moreover even the simplest testing devices are gathering dust in the storerooms of some schools. Few trainers and fault simulators are being created.

In a word, the problem of raising the efficiency of the training base's use has still not been solved. What is the result? Take as an example the Rechitsa Naval School, where the material base is in its most distressing state, and where nothing is being done to increase the classroom area. As a consequence there is no place to put the equipment, and so it rusts beneath awnings.

The radio engineering and combined technical schools are utilizing their training material base especially poorly. Thus telegraphers are not acquiring sufficiently firm habits of working with apparatus connected to the lines, as a result of which the students make many distortions in the messages, and they omit words and entire groups in telegrams and coded messages.

Little attention is being devoted at the Gomel' Combined Technical School to developing the practical habits of the students in repairing telephone and telegraph apparatus. Radio operators trained at the Brest and Borisovo radio engineering schools and at the Grodno Combined Technical School lose control when working in the presence of jamming, and they have a poor awareness of the rules of station operation and documents management.

More than half of the Belorussian DOSAAF training organizations are motor vehicle and combined technical schools preparing drivers. As we know, the driving range is the principal classroom of these training organizations. This is precisely where students acquire the practical habits of driving modern vehicles. There are driving ranges at all motor vehicle and combined technical schools today. At first glance it might appear that the problem has been completely solved. The efficiency of student practical training climbed high immediately. This success went to the heads of certain training organization executives. Many felt that the driving ranges were perfect and would never need to be modernized in the future.

Thus for example this is what is still thought in training organizations of Gomel'skaya and Minskaya oblasts. Improvements are no longer being made on the driving ranges, and automated monitoring resources are not being introduced. The situation is especially alarming at the Nesvizh Motor Vehicle School's driving range, which has remained in its initial appearance since it began operating.

It is not difficult to drop from first place, and it is a hundred times more difficult to regain lost ground.

Importance of Auditing Commission

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 12 Dec 79 p 2

[Text] G. Tomilin, Chairman, USSR DOSAAF Central Auditing Commission--The Law on Peoples Control in the USSR adopted by the Second Session, Ninth Convocation of the USSR Supreme Soviet has become a new manifestation of the concern of the party and government for improving control. This law is aimed at deepening socialist democracy and encouraging broader participation of laborers in the state's administration.

Active DOSAAF members elected to auditing commissions also stand in the same ranks with the peoples controllers. Presently there are more than 300,000 publicly supported auditing commissions in our society, their

membership representing the primary, rayon, city, oblast, kray, and republic DOSAAF organizations. About a million public controllers take part in the work of these commissions.

DOSAAF organizations possess vast amounts of material valuables--educational buildings and athletic facilities, equipment, and various apparatus. The committees are responsible for sizeable financial dealings associated with cost accounting, construction, and the sale of lottery tickets. All of this demands efficiency in the work of the entire economic mechanism, and sensible and economic use of material and monetary resources.

According to the society's charter the auditing commissions must audit, not less than once or twice a year, the financial and business dealings of committees, organizations, sports and technical clubs, enterprises and institutions, and subordinated committees. One important responsibility of the commissions is to systematically check the promptness and correctness with which letters, complaints, and petitions addressed to DOSAAF committees are reviewed.

Auditing commissions are now penetrating more deeply into the financial and business dealings of organizations, and they are reacting more keenly to cases of mismanagement. Substantial work has been done for example by many of DOSAAF's auditing commissions in the Belorussian SSR, the Tatar ASSR, and Volgogradskaya, Omskaya, and Tul'skaya oblasts. Public auditors in these locations not only energetically reveal violations in the financial and business dealings of the committees, but they also help correct the shortcomings, they make concrete recommendations, they make sure that they are fulfilled, and they perform follow-up inspections. The auditing commissions keep in constant touch with the work of peoples control committees, groups, and posts.

Effective measures are implemented in response to the findings of the audits. Persons guilty of violating financial and business practices do not go unpunished.

But unfortunately in many rayon and city defense organizations of a number of oblasts, the audits are conducted sporadically, and the committees and sports and technical clubs go for long periods of time without being subjected to financial audits. As a result we often find violations and cases of illegal expenditure of money and material valuables. Things are especially bad with the organization of public control in the DOSAAF collectives of the Estonian SSR, Krasnoyarskiy Kray and Murmanskaya Oblast.

The CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" places major emphasis upon the struggle against mismanagement, waste, bureaucratism, and violations of labor discipline. Such phenomena must be fought resolutely. The requirements of the party must achieve practical embodiment in the affairs of all DOSAAF organizations. It is extremely important to constantly improve the forms and

methods of audits and inspections, to raise the aggressiveness of auditing commissions, and to make them more intolerable of shortcomings.

In Soviet society, misappropriation and waste are not a product of the social conditions. However, we still encounter some workers in certain organizations who try to enrich themselves by fraudulent means. Violations of financial discipline by officials have been revealed in the Severo-Osetinskaya and Rostovskaya oblast committees and the Krasnodarskiy Kray DOSAAF committee. The proportions of the deficits are considerable as well. Steps were taken to correct each such situation. Those guilty were strictly punished. But this is not what the article is about.

There is something else that is much more important--we must thoroughly analyze what has made abuses and violations in financial and business dealings possible, what is being ignored, and what is not being given adequate significance. The findings of the audits show that many shortcomings and violations are the result of significant defects in accounting. Extremely little attention is given to problems associated with accounting for material valuables and for the condition and operation of the material-technical base.

Systematic analysis of the results of inventories performed on fixed capital, commodities, and material goods with the goal of determining the real need for authorized working capital has considerable significance to improving financial and business dealings. However, this work is being done irregularly. Inventories are often made only in formal terms. This creates the conditions for misappropriations, and it results in the formation of unusable and excessive reserves, and it freezes assets. Unusable goods and materials, and machine and mechanism parts of obsolete brands worth several million rubles have accumulated just in the warehouses of the DOSAAF organizations of the Ukraine and Kazakhstan.

The auditing commissions must devote special attention in their practical activities to preventive work, to constantly promoting improvement of the state of affairs at facilities they inspect. Financial control produces positive results only when causes generating shortcomings and mistakes are revealed promptly, and when steps to prevent improper expenditures and eliminate other negative phenomena are taken. Here is one more circumstance to consider. Suggestions based on the results of an audit, be it even a good one, do not have any sort of magic power. They will never get beyond the drawing board stage unless they are accompanied by effective control.

Much depends in the struggle against negative phenomena upon the qualifications of the auditors, their aggressiveness, and the principles to which they adhere. The composition of the auditing commissions of primary, rayon, city, and oblast DOSAAF organizations changed significantly in the last elections. Some of them are being led by people without sufficient experience in conducting audits and inspections of DOSAAF organizations. Therefore it is very important to brief the newly elected auditing commission

members, and provide concrete assistance to them locally. The forms of help that can be given to representatives and members of auditing commissions are diverse--person-to-person meetings and discussions, briefings, seminars, concrete instructions, reports given by the commissions at meetings of superior committees, and so on. It would be desirable to hold lessons in which the rights and responsibilities of the auditing commission, the procedures followed in inspecting documents and financial and material accounts within the DOSAAF system, the order of maintaining accounts related to membership dues and lottery tickets, and the methods used to audit property and material valuables could be studied.

DOSAAF auditing commissions performing audits should display adherence to principles, and intolerability of all sorts of violations of socialist legality. They must guide themselves in day-to-day practical work by Lenin's ideas on constant and effective control on the part of the broad masses, and the directives of the party and government, which state that the struggle for utilization of all reserves as well as against transgressions of socialist ownership, against mismanagement, against waste, and against high spending is not a short-term campaign, but a systematic effort which must be intensified in every way possible.

Improvements in the auditing and inspection effort within the DOSAAF system, improvement of the leadership of auditing commissions by the DOSAAF committees, and compliance with all requirements associated with bookkeeping, with accounting for material valuables, prudent spending, maintenance of the material-technical base, and its correct use will promote consolidation of the society's budget and successful completion of the task of improving the effectiveness of military-patriotic propaganda, public defense work, training, and athletics.

In Kalininskaya Oblast

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 23 Dec 79 p 1

[Text] The Bureau of the Presidium of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee entertained a report from N. Korobchak, chairman of the Kalininskaya Oblast DOSAAF committee "On Progress in the Oblast DOSAAF Organization's Fulfillment of the Decisions of the 8th Congress of the Defense Society," and it examined the materials from an integrated audit. It was noted that the oblast's DOSAAF committees and organizations have done a certain amount of work under the guidance of party and soviet organs to satisfy the requirements of the 25th CPSU Congress and subsequent CPSU Central Committee plenums, the CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination," directives of CPSU Central Committee General Secretary, Chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, Comrade L. I. Brezhnev, and decisions of the 8th All-Union DOSAAF Congress and plenums of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee.

At the same time the Bureau of the Presidium of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee noted that DOSAAF committees were not making full use of the existing reserves and possibilities for improving the quality and effectiveness of military-patriotic, public defense, training, and athletic work. Not all primary, rayon, and city organizations are participating actively yet in military-patriotic indoctrination of the laborers and the young. DOSAAF collectives are not planning and conducting military-patriotic functions jointly with other organizations often enough.

Owing to shortcomings in the management of primary organizations by rayon and city committees, many of the former do not have technical courses, technical circles, and athletic teams, and they are not participating in the socialist competition.

A number of labor collectives do not have primary DOSAAF organizations. The training of DOSAAF committee and auditing commission chairmen is poor in a number of rayons. There are serious shortcomings in the selection and indoctrination of chairmen for rayon and city DOSAAF committees.

The quality of training and the level of indoctrination in DOSAAF schools are still not up to modern requirements. Political indoctrination of students is sometimes handled without a consideration for recommendations of the All-Union Scientific-Practical Conference on Moral-Political and Psychological Training of Future Soldiers. Not enough attention is being devoted to indoctrination of foremen and instructors.

Nor does the developmental level of military-technical forms of sports, especially modeling and motor sports, satisfy the requirements imposed on it. Some oblasts do not have a single DYuSTSh [not further identified]. Some sports-technical clubs are not getting into athletics at all for practical purposes. The Bureau of the Presidium of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee instructed the oblast DOSAAF committee to take effective steps to correct the serious shortcomings in the work of the oblast organization.

In compliance with the requirements of the CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" and recommendations of the All-Union Conference of Ideological Workers, the practical activities of primary, training, rayon, and city DOSAAF organizations must be directed at improving military-patriotic indoctrination of laborers, and especially the young. The efficiency and concreteness of military-patriotic propaganda must be intensified, and its relationship to the life and affairs of the defense society must be made closer.

The unofficial sections and lecture groups must be staffed by active DOSAAF members who had served in the USSR Armed Forces. The selection, training, and indoctrination of chairmen of rayon and city DOSAAF committees must be improved. Systematic training must be organized for active public workers, especially the chairmen of the committees and auditing commissions of primary DOSAAF organizations. The experience of the best DOSAAF organizations in training laborers to defend the motherland must be generalized and

broadly publicized. Steps must be taken to create a publicly supported oblast DOSAAF club in 1980.

Extensive work must be started in all of the society's organizations to insure an honorable welcome for the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of the victory of the Soviet people in the Great Patriotic War, and to encourage all rayon and city DOSAAF organizations to participate in the competitive review dedicated to the Lenin jubilee.

Clarity and purposefulness must be achieved in the activities of all committees and organizations, such that they would attain high indicators in fulfillment of the decisions of the defense society's 8th All-Union Congress. Steps must be taken to improve the activities of primary organizations and to increase the membership of the society. The network of military-technical circles and military-technical sports teams must be broadened.

Fuller use must be made of the possibilities offered by socialist competition to indoctrination. All primary, rayon, and city organizations must be encouraged to participate in socialist competition. The initiative of Rostov workers, "Let No One Fall Behind in His Work" must be implemented persistently.

Committees, training organizations, and technical sports committees have been asked to increase the volume of training provided and to upgrade the quality of training given to specialists to be employed by the national economy. Efficiency work aimed at introducing modern technical training resources into the process of education must be improved.

Oblast, city, and rayon committees, training organizations, and technical sports committees have been asked to work harder to develop military-technical forms of sports, especially modeling and motor sports. Steps must be taken to increase public participation and raise the proficiency of athletes, and to expand the sports base.

The Bureau of the Presidium of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee ordered the DOSAAF central committees of the union republics and the kray and oblast committees to meticulously analyze the progress their organizations have enjoyed in fulfilling the decisions of the defense society's 8th All-Union Congress, to discuss the status of this work in their election conferences, and to develop and implement additional measures aimed at their successful fulfillment.

In the Ukrainian SSR

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 13 Jan 80 p 3

[Text] Special Correspondent G. Chernomorskii, Kiev--The material-technical base of the defense society is growing better and richer with every year. Highly indicative in this regard are the changes which have occurred in

recent years in the Ukraine. Were we to take 1966 as our year of reference--that was the year in which the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Council of Ministers adopted a decree aimed at improving all public defense work--we would see that in the past 13 years, the DOSAAF's training area in the Ukraine has doubled. The motor vehicle pool has nearly doubled. In 1978 about three times more capital investments were assimilated than in 1966, while fixed capital increased in volume by more than a factor of five.

Recent years were typified by further growth in capital investments into construction, which promoted enlargement of the training material base. The training center of the Zaporozh'ye Aeroclub, the Khmel'nik Training Complex, the Kiev Naval School, the Zhdanov and Kherson combined technical schools, the Stryy Technical School, the Kaluga, Konotop, Buchach, and Voznesensk motor vehicle schools, the Underwater Sports Palace in Kiev, and others have already become operational. The Ukraine has built a total of 83 military-technical training clubs, 38 educational buildings and schools, 55 driving ranges, garages, technical control points, motorcycle driving ranges, and radio practice ranges, and 18 dormitories. Construction of technical sports complexes has been completed in Kiev, Poltava, and Rovno.

In addition to this scale of construction, we are continuing to strengthen the training material base possessed by the primary organizations themselves. Thus a technical sports club recently became operational under the primary organization of the Production Association imeni Artem in Kiev. Such facilities are being erected in the country's periphery as well, for example in Mukachevskiy Rayon, Zakarpatskaya Oblast.

The Donetskaya, Kiev, Volynskaya, Krymskaya, Khmel'nitskaya, Dnepropetrovskaya, and some other oblast DOSAAF committees have made a significant contribution to construction. We can now say without any sort of reservations that educational and athletic organizations of the Ukraine's defense society have basically provided everything necessary for the training and indoctrination of DOSAAF members.

Such results are a joy. Thus it is all the more embarrassing that shortcomings still exist side by side with them. As was noted in a report given by Ukrainian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee Chairman Lieutenant General of Aviation A. Korotchenko at a plenum of the defense society, there are instances in which assets allocated for construction are not being utilized satisfactorily. In 4 years of the 10th Five-Year Plan, only 66 percent of the allocated resources have been assimilated. Of course there are certain objective causes. But the blame for this lies primarily with executives of the Poltavskaya, Khar'kovskaya, Vinnitskaya, and some other oblast DOSAAF committees, and the Ukrainian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee Capital Construction Division (chief, V. Malenko), who are responsible for the inertia and inefficiency associated with this problem. This year 250,000 rubles were allocated to the Nikolayevskaya Oblast DOSAAF Committee for capital construction, but only 20,000 rubles have been assimilated. The picture is no better in Cherkasskaya Oblast. Here, almost 300,000 rubles have been

essentially frozen. All of this is hindering introduction of new facilities. "Kiyevgorstroy-6" (director, N. Mityur) should have finished construction of a Chayka experimental plant--the DOSAAF's main enterprise for the production of student training vehicles--in 1978. It is now 1980. But the days are flying by much faster than the rate at which the work is progressing. Construction of facilities in Dnepropetrovsk, Zaporozh'ye, and Sevastopol' has assumed a protracted nature. In this case the blame lies not only with "incidental" subcontractors. The republic's defense society possesses its own trust. However, the UkrDOSAAFremstroymontazh Trust (former director, V. Buryak) has been unable to insure commissioning of the facilities over a period of many years. It would have been impossible anyway, since the trust fulfills more than half of its assignments with "outside help." These and other shortcomings were also in many ways the product of the fact that adequate coordination was not achieved between the trust and the executives of the oblast DOSAAF organizations.

Some time ago a planning organization was created in the Ukraine. It assimilated considerable assets during the Ninth and Tenth five-year plans. However, the level of planning and research associated with a number of facilities is still low. Decisions have still not been made on the standard plans to be used for DOSAAF educational buildings and other facilities, and serious mistakes are being made in the estimates.

Nor does capital construction, which is being limited locally, elicit optimism. The impression is created that executives of the Khar'kovskaya, Voroshilovgradskaya, Sumskaya, and some other oblasts DOSAAF committees have completely forgotten the existence of the khozraschet system for financing construction. In Khersonskaya Oblast, for example, not a single kopeck was invested into construction in 1977-1978. And in the last 8 years only 714,000 rubles were assimilated on this basis. At the same time the DOSAAF organization of Chernovitskaya Oblast, which has a relatively small population, was able to build facilities worth more than 1 million rubles on the basis of assets from the local budget and its own resources.

Unfortunately, we also encounter places where the material-technical base already in existence is not utilized optimally. Several years have gone by since builders turned the keys to the Konotop Motor Vehicle School over to the DOSAAF members. But the new owners made no special effort, and many of the classrooms and laboratories still fail to meet modern requirements. Sometimes it also happens that the material-technical base deserves an outstanding assessment in all respects, but it is subjected to an incomplete load, as is the case in the city of Voznesensk, Nikolayevskaya Oblast. The planning did not account for the real needs of the relatively small city. The base has been created, but there is no one to use it.

We all know how much significance our party and government attach to training personnel for major technical occupations in the countryside. The defense society has done a great deal in this direction as well. Unfortunately, however, sometimes good initiatives are not implemented. In Khmel'nitskaya

Oblast, for example, many mobile motor vehicle training classrooms were outfitted to train kolkhoz and sovkhoz equipment mechanics. But far from all are being utilized. It is difficult to gather together an adequate group of instructors to train category "B" drivers in a small town. It is unprofitable to offer instruction to three to five persons. Students wishing to learn must make long, expensive trips to the rayon center. Is this a vicious circle? Not at all. A composite group could be created. For example the same instructor and his assistant could simultaneously teach category "B" and "A" drivers concurrently.

The 11th Five-Year Plan offers great promise for construction of educational buildings and athletic facilities. Large complexes training personnel for the armed forces and the national economy will appear in the oblasts, and every rayon and city organization will have its own technical sports club.

All of this will require considerable effort from every defense society worker to insure highly effective activity on the part of each organization, and attainment, in the last year of the 10th Five-Year Plan, of new successes in public defense work, training, and athletics.

DOSAAF Seminar Report

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 27 Jan 80 p 1

[Text] The All-Union Seminar on Pressing Problems of Military-Patriotic Indoctrination of the Laborers, dedicated to preparations for the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of the Soviet people's victory in the Great Patriotic War, was held for 3 days in Moscow. Officials of the CPSU Central Committee, the Komsomol Central Committee, the Main Political Directorate of the Soviet Army and Navy, the governing board of the All-Union Znaniye Society, and the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee took part in its proceedings.

The seminar participants included deputy chairmen of union republic DOSAAF central committees, deputy chairmen of kray and oblast defense society committees, lecturers from the Znaniye Society, and civil defense propagandists.

Reports were given by: Army General A. Yepishev, chief of the Soviet Army and Navy Main Political Directorate; Army General S. Tsvigun, first deputy chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers Committee for State Security; Marshal of Aviation A. Pokryshkin, chairman of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee; D. Okhromiy, secretary of the Komsomol Central Committee; Army General Ye. Mal'tsev, Colonel General G. Sredin, Colonel General M. Gareyev, Colonel General V. Grekov, Colonel General of Aviation A. Katrich, and Lieutenant General P. Zhilin.

An exchange of experience in propaganda efforts at meetings attended by members of the Znaniye Society, DOSAAF, and civil defense was instructive.

Lieutenant General V. Mosyaykin, deputy chairman of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee, gave the report "On Measures for Further Improvement of Organizational Efforts and Indoctrination by the DOSAAF in Light of the Present Requirements of the CPSU Central Committee" at a meeting of workers of the defense society. Statements were made at this meeting by: A. Mamayev, chief of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee's Directorate of Public Organizational Work and Military-Patriotic Propaganda; V. Pogosov and A. Balandin, deputy chairmen of union republic DOSAAF central committees; P. Dronov and N. Sagdeyev, deputy chairmen of oblast defense society committees.

The organizational work of DOSAAF committees aimed at insuring high quality and effectiveness of military-patriotic indoctrination of laborers and students of the defense society's educational organizations was analyzed in the report and in the statements. The importance of improving the work style of the committees, and of raising personal responsibility of their executives for fulfillment of plans and decisions was emphasized.

A detailed discussion was carried on about generalizing the election results, responding to the critical remarks and proposals of DOSAAF members, and breaking in newly elected committee chairmen and auditing commission chairmen. We must improve management of socialist competition among defense collectives, and mobilize them for an honorable welcome to the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of the victory.

Summarizing the results of the all-union seminar, USSR DOSAAF Central Committee Deputy Chairman Lieutenant General V. Mosyaykin noted that all of the seminar's participants received a good ideological charge, they were armed with new knowledge, and they were enriched with the advanced skills of military-patriotic indoctrination of laborers. Participating under the guidance of party organs in the preparations for the 110th anniversary of V. I. Lenin's birth and the 35th anniversary of the victory of the Soviet people in the Great Patriotic War, propagandists of the Znaniye Society, DOSAAF, and civil defense will try even harder to reveal the meaning of Lenin's commandments and the requirements of the CPSU and the USSR Constitution concerning defense of the socialist fatherland, and the glorious revolutionary, combat, and labor traditions of the Communist Party, the Soviet people, and their armed forces.

Scientific-Practical Conference

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 19 Mar 80 p 1,3

[Excerpts] An all-union scientific-practical conference devoted to improving indoctrination of athletes was held on 12 March in Moscow.

Union republic DOSAAF Central Committee and kray and oblast defense society committee chairmen were invited to the conference, as were committee assistants for sports. Participants of the conference included CPSU Central Committee Division Sector Director A. Golyakov, representatives of the

AUCCTU, the Komsomol Central Committee, and the USSR Council of Ministers Committee for Physical Culture and Sports, the executive staff of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee, the chiefs of central DOSAAF clubs, sports federation executives, athletes, and employees of central press organs.

The conference was opened by USSR DOSAAF Central Committee Chairman twice-awarded Hero of the Soviet Union, Marshal of Aviation A. Pokryshkin.

USSR DOSAAF Central Committee First Deputy Chairman Colonel General A. Odintsov gave the report "The Role of Technical and Applied Military Forms of Sports in Formation of an Active Life Position and High Moral Qualities in Soviet Youth, and Its Preparation for Defense of the Motherland."

The speaker noted that development of military-technical forms of sports, which are gaining increasingly greater popularity, occupies an important place in the activities of the DOSAAF organizations. They make the young people physically fit, develop high moral and volitional qualities, impart a love for equipment, and exist as an important means of communist indoctrination, and of preparation of young people for highly productive labor and for defense of the motherland.

Central Naval Club Chief V. Rusakov described, to the conference participants, the experience, forms, and methods of ideological-political and moral indoctrination used among athletes on composite teams at training camp.

He noted that club employees working with athletes at training camp presently use an entire complex of various functions--political lessons following special plans, Lenin readings, Lenin exams, discussions (group and individual), lectures, debates, meetings, wall newspapers, flash bulletins, visits to film theaters, museums, and exhibitions, participation in unpaid work days and demonstrations, and evening get-togethers with heroes of the Civil and Great Patriotic wars and with the best producers.

These functions are planned meticulously and thoughfully. This work is producing positive results. Athletes on RSFSR and USSR composite water sports teams have not been guilty of any violations of discipline and the meet schedule, or of serious moral misdeeds. Most are achieving outstanding results in sports.

Considering the role of technical and applied military forms of sports as one of the means of physical development, moral indoctrination, and affirmation of an active life position in Soviet youth, as well as of its preparation for defense of the motherland, the conference offers the following recommendations to DOSAAF committees:

Take steps, jointly with trade unions, the Komsomol, and sports and other organizations, to encourage laborers and young people to participate more actively in sports for the purposes of improving health, raising labor productivity, and organizing useful leisure time;

raise the responsibility and role of defense society organizations in the development of technical and applied military forms of sports among all strata of the population, especially among young people, VUZ (tekhnikum) students, students of vocational-technical schools, and high school students;

introduce, more extensively and purposefully, the military-technical forms of sports into the complex of measures aimed at preparing preconscript youth for service in the Soviet Armed Forces, and improve ideological-political, moral-volitional, psychological, and physical development of future soldiers. Encourage preconscript youth to take part in technical and applied military forms of sports, conduct spartacades for conscript youth, especially all-events applied military competitions. See that every young person would earn a VTVS [military-technical forms of sports] sports rank prior to military service;

intensify attention toward active encouragement of working and rural youth to participate in military-technical forms of sports as one of the important elements of assimilating technical specialties and raising occupational skill;

turn special attention to development of technical and applied military forms of sports in Siberia, the Far East, the Nonchernozem Zone of the RFSFR, in young cities, and in the frontier oblasts;

improve, in every possible way, the ideological-political indoctrination of athletes and trainers in the spirit of selfless devotion to the socialist fatherland, and a communist attitude toward labor;

achieve development of high moral and volitional qualities, and the desire for constant improvement in sports and for attainment of high results in sports. Broadly encourage athletes and trainers to participate in the social life of production, educational, and sports collectives, and help them in raising their ideological-political, general educational, and cultural level. Raise the requirements on the discipline of athletes, especially of the members of composite teams representing the country, the republics, the krays, and the oblasts. Asssume an integrated approach to indoctrination of athletes, and insure the unity of training and indoctrination;

persistently introduce the advanced skills of training, the modern methods of ideological indoctrination and moral-volitional, psychological, and special training, and the achievements of science;

foresee an effective system for developing military-technical forms of sports in the city, oblast, kray, and republic. Determine the forms and scope of sports work and ideological indoctrination to be developed in primary DOSAAF organizations of official city and town STK's [technical sports clubs], in oblast and kray STK's, and in republic clubs, with a consideration for the possibilities of conducting such work at a high level;

intensify surveillance over the development of VTVS in the sports clubs of DOSAAF training organizations, and see that training organizations would become a focal point for development of VTVS among preconscript and conscript youth;

encourage broad participation of schoolchildren and students of the vocational technical education system in VTVS, and especially in sports modeling. Develop and implement measures to attract "difficult" adolescents to regular VTVS functions under the guidance of experienced trainers and active defense society members. Regularly conduct competitions among young children and adolescents, and actively encourage them to participate in all-union competitions for USSR DOSAAF Central Committee prizes "Junior Rifleman," "Junior Aquanaut," "Junior Radio Amateur," "Junior Frontiersman";

devote special attention to the activities of children's technical sports schools, staff them with qualified personnel having experience in work with children and adolescents, use active DOSAAF members as [illegible]cial deputy directors for indoctrination more extensively;

implement additional measures to fundamentally improve the training and refresher training of sports workers and the active public, and assign young specialists to DOSAAF organizations;

increase the activity of sports federations of military-technical forms of sports, and raise their role and significance in the development of VTVS, actively attracting them to solution of both current and long-range problems associated with development of sports;

persistently strengthen the material-technical base of sports, attracting local resources and possibilities for this purpose, and create more of the simplest sorts of athletic facilities and fields for technical and applied military forms of sports, and for examination in the norms of the "Ready for Labor and Defense of the USSR" complex;

continue the practice of holding spartacades and competitions devoted to memorable dates in the life of the Soviet people and the USSR Armed Forces, as well as competitions for prizes commemorating heroes of war and labor;

significantly raise the organization and culture of competitions, insuring a high impact for them in relation to athletics and moral indoctrination;

expand socialist competition for fulfillment of planned assignments and satisfaction of pledges associated with training ranked sportsmen, masters and candidate masters of sports, and international class USSR masters of sports;

publicize technical and applied military forms of sports more extensively through the mass media.

The conference encourages committee executives, educational and sports organization directors, trainers, and active athletes to persistently develop the technical and applied military forms of sports as one of the important means of communist indoctrination of laborers and the young, of their comprehensive and harmonious development, and of their preparation for highly productive labor and defense of the socialist motherland.

In the Georgian SSR

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 2 Apr 80 p 1

[Text] T. Chkhaidze, Georgian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee Deputy Chairman, Georgian SSR Distinguished Trainer--Technical forms of sports are enjoying increasingly greater popularity here in Georgia with every year. Major competitions in sharpshooting, motor vehicle and motorcycle competitions, competitions in aircraft, motor vehicle, and ship modeling sports, radio operator duels, and so on are regularly held in all of the republic's rayons. It is no accident that more than two and a half million of the republic's athletes took to the starting blocks of the Eighth Summer Spartacade of the Peoples of the USSR. During it, more than 70 masters and over 2,000 candidate masters of sports and first-rank sportsmen, and more than 300,000 ranked sportsmen earned their titles.

The best results were achieved in the spartacade by the Abkhazskaya and Adzharskaya oblast committees, the Tbilisi city, and the Gurdzhaanskiy, Akhaltsikhskiy, Nakharadzevskiy, Samtredskiy, Telavskiy, Sachkherskiy, Gal'skiy, Lagodekhskiy, Adigenskiy, Dmanisskiy, Lentekhskiy, and Kobuletskiy rayon DOSAAF committees, the "Yug" STK [Technical Sports Club] of the primary DOSAAF organization of the Sukhumi Physico-Technical Institute and the defense collective of the Tbilisi Machine Tool Building Production Association.

The Georgian SSR Communist Party Central Committee and Georgian SSR Council of Ministers decree "On Measures for Developing Military-Technical Forms of Sports in the Republic," adopted in October 1978, played a major role here. It foresees measures to unify the efforts of party, trade union, and Komsomol organizations, the ministries, departments, and the DOSAAF committees. An extensive program for the construction of rifle ranges and other sports facilities, for repairing and maintaining existing athletic training bases, and for developing a network of children's and young adult technical sports schools has been developed to permit joint completion of the tasks.

Many tasks have already been completed. For example the republic DOSAAF sports base placed into operation at the 21-kilometer mark on the Rustav Highway is giving great joy to many amateur athletes. This base contains a fabulous circular bicycle track, a go-cart range, a stadium for speedway and motoball competitions, a permanent track for motocross and dune-buggy competitions, model car and airplane arenas, and an obstacle course for all-events applied military competition.

Work is being done to improve and vegetate the sports base's territory, which is to be the site of republic and all-union championships and competitions in a number of military-technical forms of sports.

Construction of a large water sports complex is starting on the territory of Druzhba Park in Tbilisi. A covered swimming pool complex with four pools, a ship model testing basin, an athletic hall, and auxiliary technical structures will be built here.

The progress in fulfilling the CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improvement of Ideological and Political Indoctrination" and the Georgian SSR Communist Party Central Committee and Georgian SSR Council of Ministers decree "On Measures to Develop Military-Technical Forms of Sports in the Republic" was discussed extensively at the Seventh Plenum of the Georgian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee in December of the past year. The detailed analysis of our activities during the year was supported by concrete data on the state of affairs locally. Progress in work on the GTO complex, the training afforded to public trainers, judges, and instructors, problems associated with raising their qualifications, the state and use of sports equipment, and the practical aspects of training and competition were discussed at the plenum.

Thus for example we deeply analyzed the advance skills of the Yug STK (chief--Colonel (Reserve) I. Ayolla). The republic's best, it has managed to attract a significant number of members of its own defense collective to sports. All sports functions are always conducted here at a high level. Many of the club's members are champions and prizewinners of republic and all-union competitions. Yug STK active members are successfully combining highly productive work with regular sports.

The plenum approved the initiative of war veteran Captain (Reserve) Ye. Nazarbekov, who organized a publicly supported auto and motorcycle sports section for adolescents in Tbilisi's Gldanskiy residential complex.

Mentioning and rewarding the best athletes at the plenum--champions and prizewinners of all-union competitions and the Seventh Summer Spartacade of the Peoples of the USSR G. Dgebuadze, A. Larin, G. Nutsubidze, M. Nebiyeridze, S. Chilindzhan, D. Chkhaidze, and others--we came to our main conclusion: We cannot forget the unsolved problems behind the shine of the medals, cups, and prizes.

For practical purposes DOSAAF committees have still not started developing military-technical forms of sports in Sagaredzhoyskiy, Signakhskiy, Kvarel'skiy, and some other rayons of the Georgian SSR. The performance of our parachutists, auto sportsmen, and representatives of water forms of sports is poor. The weak training of the latter is to a significant extent the product of the fact that there are not enough water basins, the qualifications of the trainers are low, and the ranges and swimming pools are far apart.

It was also noted at the plenum that some local soviet organs, trade union and Komsomol committees, ministries, departments, and especially the councils of the "Burevestnik," "Gantiadi," "Spartak," "Trudovyye rezervy," and "Kolmeurne" voluntary sports societies are clearly not devoting enough attention to developing military-technical forms of sports at the enterprises, in the institutions, kolkhozes and sovkhozes, VUZ's, tekhnikums, vocational-technical schools, and schools of general education. Mention was also made at the plenum of the fact that many rayon DOSAAF STK's basically involve themselves in the training of personnel for major technical occupations, without devoting enough attention to sports.

The question as to where to train is seriously troubling the marksmen. While this is not a problem for the main enterprise of the Tbilisi Machine Tool Building Association--the Plant imeni Kirov, the athletes of many large enterprises of Georgia's capital are encountering difficulties. The difference lies in more than just the fact that the sharpshooting section of the Kirov Plant is led by a plant veteran, USSR Master of Sports K. Prozorov, who has trained an entire army of highly qualified athletes. There are many enthusiasts such as Prozorov in other primary organizations as well. The essence of the problem lies in the absence of shooting galleries, in avoidance of the problem of their construction by the administration and by local trade union and Komsomol organizations, and by a reluctance to help the DOSAAF committees.

Thus the Tbilisi Association for the Production of Underwear Cloth, the "Sovetskaya Gruziya" Worsted-Broadcloth Combine, and the "Isani" Footwear Factory still do not possess shooting galleries, and yet these enterprises employ tens of thousands of laborers belonging to DOSAAF. The problem of building shooting galleries has not been solved for practical purposes in the Abkhas and Adzharian ASSR, and the Southern Ossetian Autonomous Region.

The situation is also the same with swimming pool construction. Completion of the construction of the DOSAAF swimming pool in Sukhumi, which has been going on for many years, has become the talk of the town. The existing athletic facilities require repair and better care today.

All of this has forced us to take energetic steps to solve these and other problems as quickly as possible. The Georgian SSR Trade Union Council, DOSAAF Central Committee, and Council of Ministers State Committee for Vocational-Technical Education have already written joint decrees foreseeing extensive plans for building shooting galleries, providing athletic equipment to sections and circles, opening children's technical sports schools, organizing new STK's and conducting spartacades and competitions at a high level.

We have started devoting much attention to agitation and propaganda. We must admit that our competitions and athletic duels have been poorly attended on occasion due to insufficiently purposeful agitprop. Information on the development of military-technical forms of sports is now being published

much more frequently in the republic newspapers ZARYA VOSTOKA and LELO (LEILO). Quarterly television broadcasts of the "The Sports of the Bold and Courageous" newsreel has been planned. A plan is being written to create a republic council to promote development of military-technical forms of sports. This council will be staffed by representatives of the Georgian SSR Trade Union Council and Komsomol Central Committee, ministries, departments, the State Committee for Vocational-Technical Education, and trade union sports societies, DOSAAF workers, and athletes and active members of the defense society. The council's work will facilitate management of the development of military-technical forms of sports locally, and it will raise the responsibility of officials for this area of the work.

Unfortunately we have still not solved the problem of developing military-technical forms of sports at the places where the people live. And yet there are broad possibilities here: Veterans of sports, trainers, active athletes, and sports fans live in the residential complexes. They should obviously become the ramrods of this important work, relying upon the housing operation offices, housing administrations, ZhEK's, and DOSAAF committees.

A new sports season is beginning. Interesting competitions and important republic and countrywide championships lie ahead. The Georgian SSR DOSAAF Central Committee and its workers responsible for development of military-technical forms of sports will take all steps to increase public participation and improve athletic proficiency. This will be guaranteed by day-to-day direction, assistance, and support from Georgian party and soviet organs, their great concern for the activities of the defense society, and their attention toward it.

In the Tadzhik SSR

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 9 Apr 80 p 3

[Text] Special Correspondent B. Avanesov, Leninabadskaya Oblast, Tadzhik SSR--Let me begin with a few excerpts from the Russian language dictionary and from associated interpretations. "Derzhat'sya serediny"--avoiding decisive actions, being excessively cautious; "Seredka na polovinku"--speaking ambiguously about something, neither good nor bad, neither positive nor negative; "Serednyak"--a person of mediocre capabilities, not outstanding in any way....

It is not very flattering to talk about serednyaks and mediocrity. But no matter what way you look at it, the serednyak is no longer a simple person today. One rarely meets mediocrity today in its natural form, so to speak, in its initial shade of gray. We much more often encounter this grayness covered by make-up. We can understand why: A serednyak is not a very beautiful person. Such persons do what they can to make themselves more presentable, to fill out their physique with paper-mache muscles, and to fabricate mustaches so that they would appear not as ugly little gnomes but as some sort of fabulous wizards.

But this apparent beauty is all the more dangerous. Two years ago an integrated commission of the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee conducted a meticulous inspection of the DOSAAF training organizations of Leninabadskaya Oblast, as well as of the entire republic. Many serious and substantial reproaches were addressed to the Tadzhik SSR DOSAAF Central Committee and especially to the Leninabadskaya Oblast DOSAAF members associated with the organization of training, and with creation and improvement of the material-technical base. More than half of all of the students in Leninabadskaya Oblast tested by commission members received low grades.

The practical skills of future drivers of carburetor motor vehicles were especially poor. In five of the republic's DOSAAF schools inspected, only 40 percent of the students received good and excellent grades.

Most conscripts studying in these schools displayed a lack of confidence in driving in reverse, and in surmounting narrow passages. Nor did the students excel in technical maintenance of the vehicles. They did not know how to correct physical faults in the brakes and in the ignition system. That is no surprise. After all, out of 20 students that underwent theoretical and laboratory-practical drills in the presence of the commission members, only 7 received a grade of "good" and 11 received a "satisfactory."

The commission members came to the conclusion at that time that the DOSAAF training organizations of Leninabadskaya Oblast would be unable to raise themselves out of their slump until fundamental steps are taken to create and enlarge the material-technical base. After all, what could be said if, for example, the naval school is not fully supplied with even the basic forms of training equipment, if the Leninabad Combined Technical School does not possess its authorized classrooms for studying the rules and fundamentals of traffic safety and for laboratory-practical lessons on motor vehicle layouts, if the Leninabadskaya Oblast technical school did not have enough PDD [not further identified] and all-arms training classrooms, if it did not offer laboratory practical lessons on the layout and technical maintenance of motor vehicles, and if six out of eight hot-tuning engines were of obsolete brands.

Executives of the oblast DOSAAF committee have allowed this work to proceed on its own. They rarely knock on the doors of the local organizations, upon which the progress of capital construction of new buildings and structures or reconstruction of old ones has depended. Inspection plans were not drawn up, and control over improvements in the material base of the training organizations was performed formally--on the basis of reports from the school chiefs. Naturally, they as well did everything to cover up the gloomy picture, varnishing reality so to speak.

There is a saying in the Tadzhik SSR that you can never wrap a fire in paper. Thus it was discovered, for example, that five out of eight items of the plan for improving the training material base of the Leninabad Combined Technical School were not completed. The inspection revealed that Chanyshev, one of the school's instructors, conducted lessons in the technical maintenance of motor vehicles without preparing the training places.

These and similar shortcomings were revealed in the naval and combined technical schools. Hence it was obvious that the Leninabadskaya Oblast DOSAAF organization never did come to fully understand that raising training effectiveness is a complex task, and that unity of training and indoctrination must be achieved.

One would have thought that steps would be taken immediately in Tadzhikistan to correct the shortcomings following the visit by the USSR DOSAAF Central Committee commission. But 2 years have passed since that time, and no radical changes have occurred.

For the sake of justice we should note that the criticism was received correctly at the naval school (chief, A. Pablenko): Many classrooms were refurbished, and work on their equipment is now continuing. Things also began to move at the Leninabad Combined Technical School with the arrival of a new chief, M. Mukhtarov.

But there is still more than enough to do.

The Leninabad Combined Technical School, one of the largest specialist training centers in Central Asia, has placed itself in a very difficult position. The school does not have even half of the classrooms, laboratories, garages, warehouses, and other buildings to support normal operations.

Inadequacies in satisfying the personal needs of the young people are having a negative influence upon the training of technical specialists. Those who are studying on leave from production must live in private apartments for several months, sometimes without receiving regular meals. Their leisure time and work with them in the evenings is not organized in any way. Unfortunately the Tadzhik SSR DOSAAF Central Committee and the Leninabadskaya Oblast DOSAAF Committee are not displaying due concern for the conscript youth.

Workers of the combined technical school are working with bated breath until such time that workers of the oblast epidemiological station will move to a new building and surrender their building to the school. But whether or not the school's hopes will come true, we do not know yet.

To put it mildly, the Tadzhik SSR DOSAAF Central Committee has also assumed a strange position in regard to providing help to the Leninabad Combined Technical School. Traveling from Dushanbe, the executives and employees of this committee simply document the worsening conditions in the training organization from one year to the next.

This is how your ordinary serednyak can fall behind. Lacking attention and support, the collective is standing at the crossroads right now. Because money obtained on a khozraschet basis is not being spent purposefully, there are not enough funds to improve the training material base.

The serednyak is truly not simple, no matter from what side you look. This is a knotty problem, and many of the knots are still tied. But they must be untied.

The serednyak must match himself up to the best. He represents the main reserve in the competition for exemplary training organization.

11004
CSO: 1801

DOSAAF CRITICISMS, COMPLAINTS: FOLLOW-UP REPORTS

In Kaliningrad

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 30 Dec 79 p 3

[Unattributed article: "Following Criticism -- Measures Taken"]

[Text] "Circumstances Are Blamed" and "Waiting for Weather at the Beach" -- these are the titles of articles appearing in the 15 August and 16 September issues of SOVETSKIY PATRIOT. They discuss deficiencies in work with cadres and poor facilities at two training organizations: the Kaliningrad automotive school and marine school.

A. Soldatov, deputy chairman of the Kaliningradskaya Oblast DOSAAF Committee, has reported in response to the editors that the criticisms contained in the newspaper were discussed by the DOSAAF oblast committee and the staffs of the marine and automotive schools in the city of Kaliningrad. The facts presented in the newspaper were assessed in a frank manner at general and party meetings.

The corresponding plans were reexamined and concretized in order to step up efforts to improve training facilities, selection and placement of cadres.

The practice track is being reequipped, the garage area is being paved, and an additional classroom is being set up for laboratory-practical classes on motor vehicle equipment and operation at the Kaliningrad automotive school.

Building repairs have been performed and a mobile diver training facility has been set up at the Kaliningrad marine school.

In Mari

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 13 Jan 80 p 3

[Unattributed article: "Following Criticism: 'The Position You Choose....'"]

[Text] The above was the title of an article which appeared in the 11 November 1979 issue of the newspaper SOVETSKIY PATRIOT. As I. Vinogradov, chairman of the Mari ASSR DOSAAF Committee, reported to the editors, the article fairly and objectively criticized the performance of the Sovetskiy Rayon DOSAAF Committee in the Mari ASSR. The results of an investigation of reports and elections in the primary organizations of this rayon, conducted by the DOSAAF oblast committee, were examined by the Sovetskiy Rayon Party Committee. Measures were taken to correct deficiencies and a plan of measures was drawn up for preparation for meetings in primary organizations and a precise schedule for such meetings.

At an expanded meeting of the DOSAAF oblast committee presidium, shortcomings occurring in conduct of the report-election campaign were discussed. The DOSAAF oblast committee presidium decreed: that A. Kokorin, chairman of the Sovetskiy Rayon DOSAAF Committee, was to be relieved of his duties for unsatisfactory supervision of the activities of the rayon organization and for unworthy personal conduct. The performance of the rayon committee was criticized at a DOSAAF report-election conference held on 14 December in Sovetskiy Rayon.

V. Kuklin, who is experienced in educational and mass defense work, was elected chairman at the rayon committee plenum.

In L'vov

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 13 Jan 80 p 3

[Unattributed article: "'Interest in Weightlessness'"]

[Text] The above was the title of an article which appeared in the 2 December 1979 issue of the newspaper SOVETSKIY PATRIOT. This article leveled criticism at the activities of A. Il'nitskiy, head of the L'vov DOSAAF Automotive School.

In response to a query by the editors, P. Volodenkov, chairman of the L'vovskaya Oblast DOSAAF Committee, reported that the newspaper article had been discussed at an oblast committee presidium meeting. The criticism leveled at the head of the automotive school, as well as at the oblast committee, which had not always appraised his actions in a highly-principled manner, was acknowledged to be correct.

As stated in the article, A. Il'nitskiy has been relieved from his duties, and his deputy for training and indoctrination, K. Zatsepin, has been severely reprimanded. After restitution was made, senior accountant F. Kulinich was fired.

The oblast DOSAAF committee has held a special seminar with the chiefs of oblast training organizations, their deputies, party organization secretaries and chairmen of school local committees. In the course of the seminar the causes of occurrence of an unhealthy situation at the L'vov

automotive school, which led to considerable cost in morale, were analyzed, and measures were specified for improving training and indoctrination work.

The oblast committee presidium drew the attention of V. Korpusev and O. Lebedev, chiefs of the military-technical training and mass organizational work divisions, to serious shortcomings on their part in organizing political indoctrination work with permanent staff at the L'vov automotive school.

In Rezekne

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 23 Jan 80 p 3

[Unattributed article : "Following Criticism: 'A Base Cannot Be Built With Promises'"]

[Text] A letter from marine multiple-event athletes from the city of Rezekne appeared in the 21 November 1979 issue of our newspaper under the above heading. It criticized deficiencies in the development of this sport among the young people of that city and charged that the DOSAAF city committee was ignoring the needs of multiple-event athletes. We have been informed by P. Vnukov, chairman of the Rezekne City DOSAAF Committee, that the city committee presidium has discussed the points brought up by the multiple-event athletes and has acknowledged the criticism to be correct. Measures have been specified for correcting these shortcomings, for improving facilities and training a city-representing team.

The possibility of establishing a sports facility on Lake Razno is being considered. The officers of the city technical sports club have been instructed to step up efforts to develop marine multiple-event competition in DOSAAF primary organizations.

In Leningrad

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 23 Jan 80 p 3

[Unattributed article: "'Student Concern'"]

[Text] An article under the above title appeared in the 28 November 1979 issue of SOVETSKIY PATRIOT. As V. Reznichenko, chairman of the Kalininskiy Rayon DOSAAF Committee in the city of Leningrad, has informed us, this material was discussed at a rayon committee presidium meeting.

Criticism leveled at the DOSAAF committee of the Leningrad Polytechnic Institute imeni M. I. Kalinin and committee chairman K. Nikolayev was acknowledged to be valid.

The rayon committee presidium instructed K. Nikolayev to take measures to correct deficiencies in mass defense activities.

The DOSAAF committee has now submitted a request to the institute administration to assign rooms for sports section activities.

3024
CSO: 1801

BASIC MILITARY TRAINING OUTLINED

Importance of Training Facilities

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 23 Jan 80 p 3

[Article by I. Sevryukov, NVP [Preliminary Military Training] inspector, Ukrainian SSR Ministry of Agriculture]

[Text] Training-material facilities play a major role in further upgrading the quality and effectiveness of training young people for army service. It would be no exaggeration to state that wherever a perfect base has been created for teaching military affairs the level of training of the future defenders of the homeland is high as well.

This is well understood by a number of principals and military instructors at technical schools and sovkhoz-technical schools. Our educational institutions offer, as a rule, not one or two grades but work for the creation of a full NVP complex. They proceed from the fact that the base should be adequate for training the future soldiers in all parts of the curriculum and to enable them to work on specific military-technical problems and meet stipulated norms. Finally, the base should be operative with electric powered stands and technical training facilities.

In this respect the experience of the Mirogoshchanskiy Sovkhoz-Technical School in Rovenskaya Oblast (S. Manikovskiy, director; Reserve Major N. Lopatenko, military instructor) is instructive. An entire complex of well equipped training sites has been created here. It is based on a 50-meter enclosed firing range with five ports. Next to is a classroom for fire training, a guard training ground, a drill site, a civil defense training ground, a sports ground for covering the Ready for Labor and Defense norms, an obstacle course, and a tactical field section. The military office, the armory, and classrooms for military-technical training, civil defense training, and medical unit personnel, and an area for the study of barrack-room duty are properly equipped.

At all times the boys are able to study the norms, requirements for the drill training of the students, the procedure for fulfilling them, and the rating indicators. The visual aids include a number of electrified panels and operating machine units and simulators.

The military office has an automated system for programmed training and controlling the knowledge of the boys, a tape recorder, electric record player, transparency projector, slide projector, epidiascope, and other technical training facilities. Visual aids such as posters, charts, and tables are kept on special stands and displayed whenever necessary.

The strong training-material base and its compactness make it possible to conduct the simultaneous training of a large number of students, i.e., on a comprehensive basis, under conditions as similar to those of the armed forces as possible. The instructors are trained section commanders. In all training variants the students operate under high stress. This makes the maximum intensification of the training process and the high quality of the training of the future soldiers in all directions possible.

Similar complexes have now been created in the Khorol'skiy and Bratslavskiy technical schools, and the Nemeshayevskiy sovkhoz-technical school. The experience of the Vladimir-Volynskiy Hydroreclamation and Mechanization Technical School (A. Slesar, principal; Reserve Lt Col Ts. Dondakov, instructor) is worthy of approval. Here, in addition to the already named training facilities, the complex includes a drill area within the enclosed fire range. This makes it possible to provide drill training in winter and in rainy weather. Nearly half of the NVP group students are supplied with simulated submachine guns, hand grenades, small engineers' shovels, and gas masks. This makes it possible for a large number of boys to work on reaching the norms simultaneously, covering a number of parts of the program. On the initiative of the director and military instructor, and with the help of the sponsors, the technical school set up a diorama entitled "The Immortal Exploit of the Soviet People."

The technical school was presented an award by the military council of the Red Banner Carpathian Military District.

Someone may ask, who developed all this? The answer is brief: The students and instructors, headed by military instructor Ts. Dondakov. Principal A. Slesar' set the tone.

An investigation of the NVP status in said technical schools gave high ratings to the knowledge, ability, and practical skills of most students. By the end of the year nearly 97 percent of them had received their motor vehicle, tractor, or motorcycle driving permits; over 90 percent had become rated athletes, one-half of them in military-technical disciplines. As a rule, the combined teams of these training institutions win leading positions in oblast and republic competitions.

Having described the positive features, we must mention essential omissions and shortfalls. The NVP training areas of a number of technical schools have been carelessly furnished and are placed at great distances from each other. This hinders the organization of the comprehensive training of the future soldiers. The absence of firing ranges drastically lowers the level of fire training. Practical experience has proved that leasing DOSAAF firing ranges does not resolve the problem, as regular training frequently has to be abandoned because of crowding. Furthermore, a great deal of training time is spent to reach the range. This involves substantial financial outlays as well.

True, some technical schools have their own 25-meter firing ranges. However, they cannot meet the fire training requirements of the program or the requirements for the training of rated marksmen.

For example, could there be a question of proper military-technical training of the adolescents when the Erastovskiy, Kommaneyevskiy, Novoushitskiy, Shepetovskiy, and Kitsmanskiy educational institutions of the republic's Ministry of Agriculture have no training-material facilities whatever other than a military office and an armory.

Naturally, the answer is no. So far the training facilities in the Sumskiy, K[illegible]ogradskiy, Khomutetskiy and Akhtyrskiy technical schools remain weak and imperfect. It is no accident that the general condition of the NVP here cannot be considered satisfactory. The principals, military instructors, and social organizations of these educational institutions should draw urgent conclusions from this. The quality of the initial military training of the future defenders of the homeland could be improved only by creating a perfect training-material base consistent with modern requirements. The availability of such a base is a prime task of each school. It will contribute to successfully training army and navy replenishments.

NVP Effectiveness Components

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 10 Feb 80 p 3

[Article by A. Averin, honored RSFSR schoolteacher and chief NVP department, USSR Ministry of Education]

[Text] Over ten years have passed since primary military training was introduced in the secondary general educational schools in the country. Within that time it proved its vitality and effectiveness. Wherever proper attention is paid to primary military training and wherever it is conducted in close connection with military-patriotic education tangible results are achieved in strengthening the discipline and organization of the students and their upbringing and training to defend the homeland.

The quality and effectiveness of NVP in the schools must be judged, above all, on the way school graduates perform their army and navy service. A study of letters received from commands of military units and military schools shows that today ideologically tempered, physically developed, and technically literate young people are joining the country's armed forces. Adolescents who have gone through the NVP course before the draft find it easier to adapt to army life, conscientiously fulfill the requirements of the military oath and military regulations, and are more successful in mastering the complex combat equipment and modern weapons. Within a short time most of them achieve an excellent grade in combat and political training and become skillful specialists.

NVP is most effectively conducted in most schools in Moscow, Leningrad, Gor'kovskaya, Tul'skaya, Smolenskaya, and Volgogradskaya oblasts, Krasnodarskaya Kray, and Bashkirskaya and Tatarskaya ASSR in the Russian Federation; Dnepropetrovskaya, Khersonskaya, and Krymskaya oblasts in the Ukrainian SSR; Vitebskaya and Brestskaya oblasts in the Belorussian SSR, and a number of oblasts in the Uzbek and Kazakh SSRs, the Georgian SSR, and other union republics.

Let me particularly note secondary schools Nos 1 and 84 in Rostov-na-Donu, No 7 in Baltiysk, No 1 in Kakhovka, No 6 in Vil'nyus, No 12 in Ashkhabad, No 1 in Barnaul', and the Barilovskaya rural school in Orlovskaya Oblast, which are achieving high results in NVP and in the military-patriotic education of the students.

Nevertheless, the quality and effectiveness of NVP are not sufficiently high everywhere. In a number of schools such training is carried on a low methodical level.

Certain difficulties and unresolved problems are encountered on the way to the further advancement of NVP and military-patriotic education of the students, adversely affecting the training of the young people for military duty.

The CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improving Ideological and Political-Educational Work" draws attention to the need to intensify the military-patriotic education of the youth and the training of the young people for military service. This stipulation in the party's Central Committee decree directly applies to the general educational schools and public education organs.

What are the main components for further improving the quality and effectiveness of NVP and military-patriotic education of students?

Let us emphasize, above all, that classes and lessons in NVP were, and remain, the basic methods for training-education work which gives the

students firm and profound knowledge of the foundations of military affairs and holds the necessary moral and psychological qualities of the future defenders of the homeland.

In turn, the quality and effectiveness of the lesson and its ideological-educational significance are directly dependent on the level of the military and educational skills of the military instructor and on his methodical skills.

In most schools the military instructors are reserve officers. As a rule, they are CPSU members. These are ideologically tempered people, possessing the necessary military knowledge and extensive practical and combat experience. They are successfully teaching NVP and are persistently and skillfully preparing the students to defend the homeland. Military instructors such as Hero of the Soviet Union V. Mironov (Saransk), A. Bondarenko (Baltiysk), A. Kuznetsov (Vil'nus), and many others provide NVP training on a high ideological-theoretical and methodical level, providing the students with profound and firm knowledge of the foundations of military affairs, raising them as patriots.

Nevertheless, far from all schools have knowledgeable and experienced military instructors. Reserve sergeants and privates lacking proper military and pedagogical training are employed in many schools, particularly in the rural schools of Kazakhstan, Moldavia, and the remote areas of Siberia and the Far East. They do their work conscientiously but encounter major difficulties and are unable to insure high level training and upbringing of the youth. It is extremely necessary for such military instructors to upgrade their professional skills. They need methodical aid as well. A number of reserve officers acting as military instructors must improve their military and pedagogical skills.

In our view, it would be expedient to involve military schools and military chairs of civilian higher educational institutions in upgrading their military skills, with the help of their skilled faculties and model training facilities. Following the experience of some military commissariats and military districts, the promising military instructors among reserve sergeants should attend three-month courses in the armed forces. The local public education organs and military commissariats should pay greater attention to the study and summation of the experience of the best military instructors considered true masters of their work.

Unfortunately, military instructors are still short of training-method and visual aids. Taking this into consideration, the USSR Ministry of Education passed a decision on the publication of a method series for the military instructor and a collection of articles on practical experience in NVP. This year a training-method aid covering the basic sections of the NVP program will be published as well. One of the means for upgrading the quality of military training of the youth is the further improvement of existing programs and textbooks. The NVP program

remains overburdened with complicated secondary matters. The further improvement of the program and textbooks would require the recruitment of the best military-pedagogical scientists and school practioners, including experienced military instructors.

The existence of a strong training-material NVP base and its proper use is a most important prerequisite for further improving the training of the young people for military service. Unfortunately, no such base exists as yet in a number of schools. The military officers are equipped with primitive and obsolete facilities. A number of schools have no firing ranges and training equipment. There is a shortage of training weapons and equipment.

The shortcomings in the equipment of military officers are largely caused not by objective but by purely subjective reasons. Frequently one may come across schools located within the same rayon or city, operating under absolutely identical conditions but with quite different NVP facilities. In some of them, with the support of the principal and the public organizations in the school, the military instructors display creative initiative in equipping the military office, creating visual training aids, and building firing ranges, with the help of sponsors and senior classmen. Such schools have good training material facilities for this subject, and are steadily improving them. Other military instructors fail to display the necessary initiative, hoping that everything necessary for equipping a military office will be issued by the public education organs.

A number of DOSAAF committees and training organizations extensively help the schools in teaching technical circles and sections and organizing the military-patriotic education of the working people. Let me particularly note the efficient relations existing between the public education organs and the DOSAAF organizations in Belorussia, the Ukraine, Georgia, most oblasts in the RSFSR, Uzbekistan, and Kazakhstan.

Unfortunately, far from all DOSAAF committees maintain the necessary contacts with the public education organs or pay sufficient attention to the school organizations of the defense society.

Considerable results in preparing the students for military service are achieved by faculties which closely link NVP with military-patriotic education and planned classes with extracurricular work. In the majority of schools throughout the country this work is conducted on a planned and purposeful basis and is yielding excellent results.

Nevertheless, there are schools in which no such system for military-patriotic work has been established. Some patriotic activities are carried out only on the eve of great anniversaries and holidays. With the active participation of the military commisariats and DOSAAF

organizations, the heads of public education schools and organs must take effective measures to eliminate existing shortcomings.

Training of Military Instructors

Moscow SOVETSKIY PATRIOT in Russian 26 Mar 80 p 2

[Article by M. Fomenko, Ukrainian SSR minister of education]

[Text] The completion of the conversion to universal secondary education of the youth, and the introduction of NVP in the schools have considerably upgraded the preparedness of the young people for service in the USSR armed forces. Today NVP has become an organic part of school training and education and, in turn, has had a positive influence on school work.

Successful NVP depends on a number of factors: its level of management and control of the training process, programs and textbooks, and training-material facilities. However, the existence of well-trained teaching cadres--military instructors--has been and remains the main and decisive factor.

For this reason, the careful selection of military instructors and the upgrading of their skills remains the constant concern of the public education departments, the military commissariats, and the school principals. As a result of the painstaking work done by the military commissariats and public education departments, the educational level of military instructors in the Ukraine has risen considerably in recent years. Today 86 percent of them are reserve officers. The most favorable situation with military instructor cadres prevails in Ivano-Frankovskaya, Khar'kovskaya, Zakarpatskaya, Dnepropetrovskaya, Voroshilovgradskaya, Odesskaya, and Chernovitskaya oblasts, and in Kiev and Sevastopol'.

We hope that the coorresponding departments of the pedagogical institutes will supply us with good instructors of the future soldiers.

The republic has also developed a certain system for upgrading the skills of military instructors. It includes, above all, the monthly meetings in the course of which two important problems are resolved: equipping the future military instructors with knowledge consistent with the NVP program, and acquainting them with the foundations of education and psychology, practical school work, and a method for the training and education of the students. The participants in such exercises also study model NVP training-material facilities and attend demonstrations provided by their colleagues.

Method associations of military instructors have been set up in all republic rayons and cities. Their efforts are focused mainly on upgrading the theoretical and methodical training, ideological level and professional skill of the military instructors, and familiarizing them with the practical experience of leading schools. We note with satisfaction that in recent years the activities of the method military instructor associations have improved noticeably and become better organized and purposeful. This applies, above all, to the rayons in Kiev, and to Donetskaya, Ivano-Frankovskaya, Ternopol'skaya, Chernovitskaya, and other oblasts. A. Gradetskiy, head of the method association in Darnitskiy Rayon, in Kiev, P. Prokopyuk, head of the method association of Bogorodchanskiy Rayon, Ivano-Frankovskaya Oblast, and others have become able organizers of methodical work and real teachers of military instructors.

We pay serious attention to upgrading the quality of the training courses for military instructors at teachers' advancement institutes. Officers from military commissariats and military units are recruited as teachers and the material facilities of VUZs and military educational institutions are used. We try to assign to the training groups instructors with approximately similar type of work experience. Consistent training programs are drafted. This makes it possible to more fully take into consideration the requirements of each category of military instructors and to provide them the type of knowledge they need.

We help military instructors lacking pedagogical training to enroll in the correspondence departments of pedagogical institutes. Currently some 700 military instructors are involved in this type of training.

Some oblasts have organized two-year full-time correspondence schools at institutes for the advancement of teachers to train military instructors lacking in adequate military and pedagogical knowledge.

A very effective method for training military instructors in teaching methods is to hold classes for them covering the most difficult parts of the program. Even experienced military instructors have had certain difficulties in preparing for the teaching of tactics classes. Together with the military districts and the republic's civil defense staff, the Ukrainian SSR Ministry of Education sponsored a training-method rally of public education inspectors and method workers of oblast institutes for the advancement of teachers, dealing with NVP, using the facilities of the Kiev Higher All-Arms Command Twice Red Banner School imeni M. V. Frunze. Using schoolteachers and experienced military instructors, demonstration classes were organized on all topics related to tactical training of ninth graders. Detailed recommendations were formulated on the procedure for teaching such field classes, equipping the training grounds, making models of combat equipment and targets, and equipping the students. All this considerably enhanced the quality of the tactical training of the students.

Fire training presents a number of difficulties as well. As confirmed by investigations, some military instructors have not mastered the method and are unable to properly organize such exercises. In this connection method recommendations were formulated and sent to the schools on the equipment of fire ranges, the organization of training areas, and the training and use in such lessons of assistants consisting of platoon and squad commanders. The method associations thoroughly prepared and offered demonstration classes on fire training. Concern was shown for improving the work of marksmanship circles, and making more extensive use of compressed air weapons. A method aid entitled "Fire Practice in the Schools" was drafted and published. All this made it possible to raise the level of the fire training of the students. In the past year the number of schools rated as good and excellent in marksmanship rose 15 percent. The number of students who failed to cover their marksmanship exercises with small caliber rifles and submachine guns declined considerably.

In our work with military instructors we make extensive use of critical remarks related to the drill and physical training of the young men to be drafted in the armed forces. In order to eliminate the indicated shortcomings a most effective method has been developed for drill training, and unifrom requirements for drill training in physical education and NVP classes. These classes especially supervise the development of drill methods, as stipulated by the curriculums, in physical education classes for the first through the eighth grades. Extensive use has been made of all formations, parade reviews, songs, and performance of Pioneer rituals.

Many military instructors have become recognized masters of their work. Nikolay Trofimovich Dus' has worked as military instructor from the very first days of the introduction of NVP at the First Guards Secondary School in Krymskaya Oblast. He has mastered teaching methods to perfection. He is steadily upgrading his political, military, and technical knowledge and is successfully sharing them with his students. The military instructor has created an excellent training-material base.

Year after year the school has reached high indicators in NVP and in the military-patriotic education of the students. In the course of his work military instructor Nikolay Trofimovich has trained 50 young men for enrollment in military schools. Many of them are already commanding subunits while others are still military school students. Those who have been drafted for regular military service in the Soviet armed forces following their graduation have been models of conscientious fulfillment of civic duty and are rated excellent in their combat and political training. Here is what a school graduate wrote the military instructor: "From the very first days of service I tried to apply everything you taught me, Nikolay Trofimovich. I was given three citations: for model drill training, and excellent fire and physical training. Here, in the army, I have understood what our school, you, and all

teachers have given me. I found it easier here, compared with some of my comrades.

Boris Dmitriyevich Rodimov, military instructor at Secondary School No 2 in Kiev works enthusiastically. He is a tireless worker displaying high educational skills. The training-materials facilities created under his guidance may be the envy of any higher educational institution.

Military instructors Aleksandr Grigor'yevich Kryachkov (Secondary School No 99, Dnepropetrovsk) and Veniamin Illarionovich Kuz'min (Secondary School No 1, Ternopol') were awarded the Order of the October Revolution for good work in the military training and education of the students; the Order of the Labor Red Banner was awarded to Klavdiy Karpovich Maystruk (Komsomol'sk Secondary School, Vinnitskaya Oblast), Dmitriy Yefimovich Nikolayenko (Rudosel' Secondary School, Kievskaya Oblast), and Dmitriy Kondrat'yevich Tkachuk (Babanskaya Secondary School, Cherkasskaya Oblast). Some military instructors have been presented with other government awards or honor certificates of the Ukrainian SSR Supreme Soviet Presidium; two have been awarded the honor title of "Honored Schoolteacher of the Ukrainian SSR."

All work done in the republic for the selection and training of cadres of military instructors is aimed, in the final account, at upgrading the level of the training-educational process, equipping the students with firm knowledge, ability, and skills in foundations of military affairs, and training reliable defenders of the homeland. In this work we are always helped by the republic's DOSAAF central committee and by the oblast, city, and rayon committees of the society.

However, not all of our problems related to the selection and training of military instructors are resolved successfully. In some oblasts the military instructors still include a number of reserve sergeants and privates who lack the necessary military and educational skills. Unfortunately, there also are schools in which a firm training-material base has not been created and where military-patriotic work is weak.

Guided by the CPSU Central Committee decree "On Further Improving Ideological and Political-Educational Work," the Ukrainian SSR Ministry of Education, public education departments and school faculties are focusing their efforts on the elimination of existing shortcomings and further improving the training and education process. At the same time, we believe that the time is ripe to resolve a number of problems which greatly affect improvements in NVP and in the military-patriotic education of the students. Above all, additional measures must be taken to train cadres of military instructors, partiicularly for rural schools which are experiencing an acute shortage of such cadres.

Today the overwhelming majority of the schools have all possible technical training facilities which cannot be fully used in NVP training because of insufficient training films, slides, recordings, and so on. It would be desirable to organize the planned production of such and other aids and of various teaching materials, and so on. The available facilities for military-technical training must be substantially expanded.

The solution of these and other problems will enable the general educational schools to improve the quality of training the young people for service in the armed forces of the USSR and will increase the interest of the young people in mastering the knowledge and skills needed by the future defenders of the homeland.

5003
CSO: 1801

KALASHNIKOV AK-74 DESCRIBED

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 2, Feb 80 signed to press 8 Jan 80 p 30

[Article by Colonel Engineer (Res) R. Kogan, candidate of technical sciences: "The Kalashnikov Assault Rifle"]

[Text] The assault rifle first made its appearance in Russia in 1916. The infantryman needed a weapon capable of delivering continuous fire like a light machine gun, but with weight and linear dimensions not exceeding those of the standard organizational-issue rifle. It was developed by V. G. Fedorov. This model was originally referred to in the Russian specialized literature as a type of "machine rifle," but N. M. Filatov, the well-known musketry theoretician later termed it an assault rifle [avtomat].

Despite good results achieved in testing and combat employment, production of assault rifles under the autocracy and the conditions of economic backwardness prevailing in tsarist Russia was limited to the manufacture of only individual copies.

But this was not wasted experience. It rendered good service to Soviet small-arms designers. The new type of light automatic infantry weapon they were working on was designed to use pistol ammunition and was referred to as a "submachine gun." It did in fact combine the combat characteristics of an automatic pistol (light weight and portability) and a machine gun (high rate of fire).

The submachine gun systems of G. S. Shpagin (model 1941) and A. I. Sudayev (model 1943) which were adopted gained a high reputation for themselves in front-line combat during the Great Patriotic War as simple, light, recoilless mass-produced weapons. They accounted for more than 50 percent of infantry battalion small-arms fire. Over the period extending from 1 July 1941 to 30 June 1945, Soviet industry produced 6,103,000 submachine guns, now coming commonly to be referred to as assault rifles.

The experience accumulated in mass-scale employment of submachine guns pointed convincingly to the need to increase the power of ammunition for a

light, automatic small arm. In its ballistic data, mass and size, the new ammunition had to occupy an intermediate position between rifle and pistol cartridges. The model developed by N. M. Yelizarov and B. V. Semin was adopted for use by the Soviet Army under the name "7.62mm cartridge, model 1943." This opened up new possibilities in the course of small-arms development.

A. I. Sudayev designed the first assault rifle for firing the 1943 cartridge at the beginning of 1944. The energy of the recoil of the blow-back bolt was employed to operate the automatic mechanism. The trigger mechanism made possible the delivery of not only sustained but semiautomatic fire as well. The weapon was fed from a 30-round, double-row box magazine. It had a wood stock with a pistol grip and even a folding bipod. In August 1944, A. I. Sudayev submitted another model for testing, the automatic mechanism of which was now based on the principle of bleeding part of the powder gases through a port in the barrel wall. Magazine capacity was increased to 35 rounds. A muzzle compensator brake was fitted on the muzzle face of the barrel to increase the operational stability of the weapon.

Other Soviet gunsmiths and small-arms designers also participated in the process of developing models of an assault rifle that would fire the 1943 cartridge. But attempts to employ for the operation of the automatic mechanism the well-known principle involving the recoil of the blow-back bolt, which proved itself in the submachine guns, failed to yield positive results when incorporated in assault rifles designed to fire the 1943 cartridge. The bolts had to be of greater mass, so the overall dimensions of the weapon had to be increased as well. The principle of utilization of the energy of part of the powder gases bled through a port in the barrel wall proved more efficient and successful. It was precisely this course that was adopted by M. T. Kalashnikov, who successfully developed a light, portable, reliable, rapid-firing assault rifle. Adopted for use by the Soviet Army under the name "7.62mm Kalashnikov Assault Rifle" (AK), it was designed to destroy enemy personnel and was manufactured with a wood or metal folding stock. The assault rifle with the wood stock was fitted for hand-to-hand fighting with a removable knife bayonet. The trigger-and-firing mechanism permitted delivery of both automatic and semiautomatic fire. The automatic was the primary mode of fire: sustained or in bursts--short (up to 5 rounds) or long (up to 10 rounds). The AK was fed from a detachable magazine holding 30 rounds. Its range was almost twice that of the PPSh. Its capability of producing a tight shot pattern was insured by the fact that the moving parts of the weapon were already in a forward position at the moment of discharge and could not change the position of the axis of the bore.

The basic characteristics of the AK are as follows: weight without bayonet and ammunition - 3.8 kg; length without bayonet - 870 mm; barrel length - 415 mm; rate of fire - 600 rounds per minute; effective rate of fire (semiautomatic) - up to 40 rounds per minute; effective rate of fire (bursts) - up to 100 rounds per minute; cartridge weight - 16.2 g; muzzle velocity - 710 m/s; lethal range - 1500 m; sighting range - 800 m.

The basic parts and mechanisms of the weapon are as follows: barrel with receiver, aiming device and butt; bolt carrier with gas piston; bolt; return mechanism; firing and trigger mechanism; gas cylinder with hand guard; magazine; bayonet; fore end; top plate of receiver. A complete kit for the weapon includes cleaning equipment, belt and magazine pouch. The barrel serves to direct the path of the bullet; it is connected with the receiver and is not detached from it. The receiver is designed to house the various parts and mechanisms of the weapon; it insures the sealing of the bore by the bolt and locks the bolt itself. The receiver also contains the trigger and firing mechanism; attached to it are the butt and the pistol grip. The aiming system consists of the rear and front sights; the rear sight is an open ramp sight. The butt provides for convenient operation of the weapon; the rear of the wooden butt has a recess for cleaning equipment and a metal plate with a cover over the recess. The bolt carrier and gas piston actuate the bolt and the trigger and firing mechanism. The bolt feeds the round into the chamber, seals the bore, strikes the cartridge primer and extracts the cartridge from the chamber. The return mechanism returns the bolt carrier with the bolt to the forward position. The operation of the trigger and firing mechanism effects hammer release and the striking of the firing pin; it permits delivery of automatic or semiautomatic fire and serves to stop the firing process, to prevent discharge with an unlocked bolt and to place the weapon on safety. The gas cylinder directs the movement of the gas piston. The hand guard protects the hands of the rifleman from burns during sustained fire.

The parts and mechanisms of the assault rifle interact in the following sequence when the trigger is pulled. Part of the powder gases following the bullet flow through the gas port in the barrel wall into the gas cylinder; it exerts a pressure against the forward wall of the gas piston and forces it and the bolt carrier together with the bolt to the rear position. With the movement to the rear, the bolt opens the bore, extracts the cartridge from the chamber and ejects it; the bolt carrier compresses the return spring and cocks the hammer. The action of the return mechanism returns the bolt carrier with the bolt to the forward position; as this occurs, the bolt feeds the next cartridge from the magazine into the chamber and seals the bore, while the bolt carrier moves the disconnector sear from under the disconnector notch of the hammer. The bolt is locked by its rotation to the right and the positioning of the bolt locking lugs behind the receiver locking lugs. If the selector is set for automatic fire, the weapon will continue to fire as long as the trigger is pulled and there are cartridges in the magazine. If the selector is set for semiautomatic fire, only one round is fired when the trigger is pulled; firing the next round requires releasing the trigger and pulling it again.

The design and size of the assault rifle permit firing both from a halt and on the move.

After studying the experience accumulated in the practical use of the weapon, the designer made improvements in the existing model. The "7.62mm modernized Assault Rifle" Kalashnikov improved (AKM) has operational combat and istics as character- with the compared sighting AK. The increased range was to 1000 m. from 800 The weight of the assault rifle was reduced 700 g to 3.1 kg. Introduced in place of the bayonet was a knife- bayonet which can also be used as both a saw (for cutting metal) and a pair of cutters (for cutting wire and lighting system lines). The butt and the fore end were made stronger, thus permitting them to be used for striking blows in hand-to-hand fighting. A folding stock version of the weapon (AKMS) was developed to arm assault landing troops and military vehicle crew members. As compared with the AKM, its length was reduced by 240 mm, while its combat characteristics were fully retained.

Changes in methods of conducting combat operations brought about by the use of nuclear weapons have imposed a requirement for greater infantry combat operational independence. It has been necessary as a result to increase the effective range of the assault rifle, as well as to improve its fire flexibility characteristics. The Kalashnikov assault rifle produced the best test results, and it was adopted. This is the AK74.

Because of the high level of their combat and operational characteristics, producibility, reliability and maintainability, the Soviet assault rifles incorporating the system designed by M. T. Kalashnikov are rightfully considered the best in the world.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye Znaniya," 1980

8963
CSO: 1801

U.S. MISSILE DEPLOYMENT IN EUROPE

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 2, Feb 80 signed to press 8 Jan 80 pp 31-32

[Article by Colonel Engineer A. Latukhin: "'Good Lord! Spare My House! Fire the Neighbor's,' Imperialism Unmasked, (The Truth About the 'Eurostrategic Weapons')"]

[Text] At the threshold of the new decade we have become witnesses of an unprecedented contradiction in the policy of the ruling circles of the United States. On the one hand, by signing the SALT-2 treaty, Washington expressed its readiness to impose limits on the most dangerous weapons--offensive strategic weapons and its agreement with the idea of maintaining a strategic equilibrium. These steps have not only won the full support of all progressive forces on the planet, they have also been approved by the U.S.-European NATO allies.

On the other hand, the United States has almost simultaneously begun to speed up implementation of its plans to develop and site its so-called "Eurostrategic weapons" in Western Europe with the aim of transforming the latter into a launching pad for new American nuclear missiles targeted toward the USSR and its allies and destroying the established continental equilibrium.

Just what are these "Eurostrategic weapons"?

What are referred to here are the new Pershing-2 missiles and cruise missiles equipped with nuclear warheads.

Reports appeared in the foreign press as long as several years ago on the development of a new modification of the well-known Pershing missile system, which had been adopted in 1964 to replace the obsolete and unwieldy Redstone system (developed on the basis of the German FAU-2 missile). Work on the modernization of the Pershing was completed in 1966, and the new system was designated the Pershing-1A. All of its ground support equipment was moved from tracked transporters onto wheeled vehicles. In the view of the specialists, this reduced the vibration to which the equipment was subjected and

increased its reliability; wheeled vehicles are less costly than tracked vehicles and require less maintenance. They are also less cumbersome and more mobile.

The modernization program involved the missile itself to only a very slight extent. Its tactical-technical specifications are as follows: launch weight - 4.66 t; length - 10.5 m; diameter - 1.0 m; range - 185-740 km; nuclear charge capacity - 20, 200 and 400 kilotons. It consists of the warhead, an instrument section and a 2-stage solid-fuel rocket engine (RDTT). The second-stage nose cone houses the nuclear warhead and inertial guidance system. The first stage separates from the second at an altitude of approximately 12 km.

The Pershing-2 "Euromissile," to the development of which enormous resources have been allocated, has a qualitatively new warhead equipped with terminal-phase radar terrain-map matching target homing. It is anticipated that this will increase the missile's accuracy approximately 10 fold. Its range has been increased to 1600-1800 km.

C. Alexander, the U.S. Secretary of the Army, has reported to the Congress that the Pershing-2 program has "successfully passed the development stage." The missile has undergone several tests. It will be equipped with at least two types of warheads with nuclear charges. Instructions have already been issued for their production.

The plan to equip its armed forces with cruise missiles took shape within the Pentagon in 1972, when American "hawks" were looking for ways to circumvent the provisions of the provisional strategic arms limitation agreement between the USSR and the U.S. (May 1972). Work began on the design of cruise missiles to be launched from surface vessels, submarines and aircraft as well as from ground-based launchers. One of them, the Tomahawk, has been developed by the well-known American firm General Dynamics. The Tomahawk has a range of almost 2600 km and a nuclear warhed capacity of 200 kilotons. Each missile is 21 feet (6.5-7 m) in length. They may be launched from ground launchers either singly or in salvos. The booster engine has to take the missile to an altitude of approximately 1000 feet (300-350 m), after which it shuts off. Its turbojet sustainer engine is then activated which delivers the missile to its target. Short wings extending from the fuselage create the lift during this phase of the flight. The cruising phase of the flight occurs at an altitude at which radar detection of cruise missiles is very difficult.

It should be pointed out that the Tomahawk was originally developed for arming submarines and surface vessels. From submarines, specifically, they are launched by means of the conventional torpedo apparatus. After firing, the missile breaks the surface under the power of its solid-fuel engine. The turbojet engine is activated at this point and the aerodynamic surfaces and air intakes automatically set in their operating position. The cruise phase of the flight begins a minute after launch at an altitude of several dozen meters above the water.

A launch from a ground launcher equipped with launch tubes for two missiles was demonstrated in the U.S. in February 1977. A test model of the Tomahawk air-launched cruise missile (length - 5.5 m; fuselage diameter - 0.55 m; wing span - 3.85 m) appeared at the end of 1978.

The latest advances in electronics have been extensively employed in the development of the cruise missile. The operation of the target homing system during flight over dry land is based on the principle of comparison of data on the terrain profile along its computed course prepared beforehand on the basis of satellite photographs of the area and loaded into its computer memory and actual data obtained from a special onboard radio-altimeter. The computer must also take seasonal changes in terrain profile into consideration.

Just why is it, now, that the Pentagon and NATO really need these "Euro-strategic weapons"? Can it be true that those politicians and military men in the West are right who scream at the top of their voices about the "defenselessness" of the countries of Western Europe in the face of the "Soviet military threat"? Let us see whether this is really the case.

The United States and its allies have built up an enormous arsenal of nuclear missiles. According to data from the London Institute of Strategic Studies, the United States has in Europe more than 7,000 rounds of nuclear ammunition, approximately 700 aircraft of various types capable of carrying nuclear weapons, more than 100 Pershing 1A and Lance and Honest John tactical missiles and more than 500 155 and 203 mm guns designed to fire nuclear projectiles. Approximately 1000 pieces of nuclear ammunition and 500 carrier aircraft are to be found on board the aircraft carriers and other vessels continuously plying the Mediterranean Sea and the eastern Atlantic. On duty here at their battle stations are American nuclear submarines with their Polaris and Poseidon missiles. The United States thus has in Europe approximately 8,000 pieces of nuclear ammunition and 3,000 vehicles for delivering them.

Several of the European NATO also possess nuclear weapons and means of delivering them. Great Britain, for example, has 4 nuclear submarines and approximately 50 Vulcan medium strategic bombers. The Bundeswehr is equipped with Pershing-1A (72 units) (yedinitsa), Lance and Honest John missiles.

The French armed forces are equipped with nuclear-powered submarines, Mirage-4A strategic bombers (35-40 aircraft), Mirage-3E and Jaguar tactical nuclear weapon-carrying aircraft (60 aircraft) and 18 medium-range ballistic missiles and Pluton tactical missiles.

No, the NATO bloc is clearly far from being "defenseless." Lurking behind their program to "modernize" and "complete" the armament of their forces is another attempt by the Atlantic strategists to achieve military superiority over the countries of the socialist commonwealth and their plan to turn the countries of Western Europe into a launching pad for American nuclear missiles.

NATO propaganda is now sparing no effort in attempting to demonstrate that all of Western Europe lies in the sights of Soviet missiles and that an equilibrium can be restored only by the deployment of a "Eurostrategic weapon." But in the words of Professor (Gerhard Kade), vice-director of the Vienna Peace Institute, this is nothing other than juggling the facts. The fact is, he goes on, that it was NATO itself that began as early as the 1950's to place nuclear warheads and means of delivering nuclear weapons in Western Europe, primarily in the FRG, creating thereby a dangerous imbalance in the area of tactical nuclear weapons.

According to information leaking into the Danish press, Pentagon representatives advanced plans to deploy new nuclear weapons as early as mid-June 1975 at a secret meeting of the foreign ministers of the seven NATO member countries. So that the claim for this as a measure "in response" to the appearance of the Soviet mobile SS-20 missile is a routine piece of propaganda trickery.

But there is yet another reason for the deployment of Pershing-2 and cruise missiles in Western Europe which Washington would, of course, prefer not to mention. The journal STERN (FRG) stated it clearly enough: "Since the United States considers its hands tied by the SALT-2 treaty, its NATO partners should 'undock' from the American deterrent capability, for a limitation on nuclear war is fully realizable only within the European framework." In acting in accordance with the principle: "Good Lord! Spare my house! Fire the neighbor's," that is, the Pentagon quite plainly wants to make the territory of its allies the target of a retaliatory attack and the theater of a "limited nuclear war." Admiral (Ret) (A. Sanginetti), a member of the French Socialist Party's Commission on National Defense had good reason for his statement that "the White House is clearly prepared to guarantee the security of its allies in Europe, only not at the price of a possible Soviet retaliatory attack on its own territory. It is entirely obvious that the Pershing-2 missiles are intended precisely to strike Moscow from Europe in the event of the outbreak of war. But who would be the loser? Those same Western Europeans the U.S. brays so loudly about defending."

That's the real purpose behind the plans to deploy the "Eurostrategic weapons" in the FRG (108 Pershing-2 missiles, 96 cruise missiles), England (160 cruise missiles), Italy (112 cruise missiles), Belgium (48 cruise missiles) and Holland (48 cruise missiles). And they will be financed from that tried and true source--the taxpayer's pocket. Preliminary calculations in fact indicate that the production, purchase and operation of the Pershing-2 missile alone (not counting the cruise missiles, that is) will cost a total of 5 billion dollars. It is not difficult to imagine the satisfaction with which the bosses of the military-industrial complex are rubbing their hands together in anticipation of new profits.

A wave of indignation against the dangerous plans of the Atlantic alliance is growing and broadening throughout the countries of Western Europe. Prominent government, political and social figures are voicing their support for

the Soviet peace initiatives put forward in Comrade L. I. Brezhnev's Berlin speech on 6 October 1979 and in his response to a question from a PRAVDA newspaper correspondent on 6 November 1979. For only by taking the course of negotiation can there be achieved any real security for the people of our planet and a new round in the arms race be forestalled.

Together with the fraternal armies of the Warsaw Pact member states, the Soviet Armed Forces are standing a vigilant guard over the borders of the socialist commonwealth.

"If anybody still has any serious intention of negotiating with the Soviet Union 'from a position of strength'," A. A. Gromyko, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, has declared, "let him abandon these empty hopes. We will never go for that, nor will we allow anyone to use that kind of language with us. Neither can we, of course, allow the NATO bloc to establish a position of military superiority for itself." That's what those who like to play with fire should keep in mind, those who threaten the lives of tens of millions of people.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye Znaniya," 1980

8963
CSO: 1801

CIVIL DEFENSE: TRAINING, RELATED ACTIVITIES

In Ivanovskaya Oblast

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 pp 14-15

[Article by V. Mironov, Ivanovskaya Oblast: "The Chairmen Said 'Thank You!'" pp 14-15]

[Text] Integrated exercises on the territory of rural (settlement) soviets, it could be said, are only the first, but confident, steps. It has become evident that it is advisable and necessary to conduct them not with each farm in isolation, but with all farms simultaneously according to a single plan and under the joint leadership of the soviet and lead (ha 4) installation--sovkhoz or kolkhoz--CD chiefs. For the rural soviet is the complete authority within the limits of its own borders and on its territory no single installation, no single organization can fully accomplish defensive measures without the leadership, support, and assistance of peoples' deputies. These same soviets are tasked with overall CD leadership and coordination of the activities of all CD resources during the preparation for and conduct of integrated exercises.

It goes without saying that success greatly depends on the preparation of supervisory personnel and their ability to skillfully and carefully solve all problems. Taking this relationship into consideration, Ivanovites especially prepared their trial step. Oblast CD staff and course workers provided rural and settlement soviet chairmen comprehensive assistance, conducted exercises with them, familiarized them with the range of problems which they would be tasked to solve during the exercise, and in practice showed them how and what had to be done.

The Klochkovskiy Rural Soviet, Shuyskiy Rayon, became the leading spirit. Within its territory are the Kolkhoz imeni V. I. Lenina, an 8-year school, stores, a dispensary housing a physician's assistant and obstetric services, and other small installations--a typical collection for a "small" rural soviet. This was chosen to be the area for the first integrated exercise to develop measures to protect the population, agricultural livestock, foodstuffs, fodder, and water during the threat of employment and after an enemy employed mass destruction weapons. The chairmen of the rural and settlement soviets

who in the near future were to conduct such exercises independently soaked up this science.

A joint decree by the bureau of the Shuya party raykom and rayispolkom played a great mobilizing role. It tasked the installation party organizations within this rural soviet, farm directors, and public organizations during the period of preparation for and conduct of the exercise with broad propaganda work and charged them to direct labor collectives to quality accomplishment of production tasks and conscious active participation in CD measures. The recommendation was made that party organizations hold party meetings and the rural soviet ispolkom hold a session with the deputies for the purpose of noting and accomplishing specific measures which ensure quality and effective conduct of the exercise. The Shuya board of the rayon and city movie chain in conjunction with workers from the culture department and from the rayon CD staff and courses organized a thematic showing of movies on civil defense for the population. Seeing the films and conversations and speeches prior to the sessions by on-the-job training foreman, specialists, party, and soviet workers permitted the inhabitants to familiarize themselves in detail with the means and methods of protection against modern weapons, self-help and mutual assistance drills, and the rules for turning cellars into shelters. Leaflets and booklets for the population on civil defense played their role: "Be able to operate in a center of radioactive (chemical) contamination," "Prevention of infectious diseases," and practical training with the personnel of paramilitary formations.

Preparing for the exercise, chairmen of the Klochkovskiy Rural Soviet A. Smirnov convened the ispolkom. Participating in the meeting were V. Suchkov, chairman of Kolkhoz imeni V. I. Lenina, and the directors of the small installations located within the soviet's territory. Taking into account the tasks of each installation and their capabilities the volume of resources assigned for the exercise, the manner of coordination, and periods for accomplishment of the intended measures were jointly determined. In accordance with an ispolkom decision A. Smirnov provided overall direction for all small installations, the residential sector, and the evacuation reception points, while V. Suchkov directed his main efforts to improving the dependability in the functioning of his installations under special conditions and protection of the people at their workplace.

It is no secret that the authorized composition of a rural soviet is small and on its own it cannot fulfill all the tasks of the exercise. Therefore the CD staff was augmented by workers from the Soviet aktiv, farm directors, and reserve officers. Initially during installation and organization party meetings and subsequently jointly, communists studied the problems of preparing for the exercise, the role and place of each individual in this measure, and the most advisable disposition of forces within the paramilitary formations.

It was no less important to coordinate CD measures with seasonal agricultural affairs. Preparation of animal husbandry facilities for winter, protection of feed, repair and hermetic sealing of water sources, doors, and windows in residences, public buildings, stores, and warehouses, improvement in the sanitary condition of roads and yards, strengthening roads, and bringing equipment into full order and readiness--all of this was closely tied in with the overall exercise concept.

True, preliminary cares remained unchanged. However, the well-organized activities of exercise participants permitted the guests to clearly imagine the entire volume of CD measures. The paper tapes pasted on the windows gave witness to the complete hermetic sealing of individual homes and public buildings and the readiness of the inhabitants to actions called for by the notification. Products in the store were packaged in cellophane in individual issue lots.

The joint control post located in the large vegetable warehouse which the inhabitants had turned into a fallout shelter was of special interest. Located in one section was the CD staff headed by rural soviet secretary I. Ivanova. Telephone, radio, and loud speaker communications ran to the control post and round-the-clock communications personnel were on duty. The director's radio-equipped vehicle served as the mobile control post. The requisite supply of foodstuffs for control post personnel had been set up. Thus, control was organized in such a way that, under special conditions, it ensured reliable direction of production subunits and CD measures. A separate power source--a mobile generator--was envisioned in case the powerlines went out of order and "Bat" kerosene lamps were supplied to light shelters and production spaces.

Dairy workers demonstrated the drills for protecting the food supply with tape and bags, pointed out the facility for service personnel, which had been supplied with radio, telephone, and a supply of food--everything required for autonomous operation. Milk moved via by a pipe that did not come in contact with the surrounding medium. Veterinary care for the livestock went on taking winter conditions into account--without water, sawdust and vacuum cleaners, for which the agricultural equipment had been specially adapted.

The evacuation reception point deployed in the school worked in an organized manner. It was headed by school director R. Rusina and she was assisted by doctor's assistant S. Polyakova from the medical post, director of the rural soviet house of culture T. Kalinina, and other workers.

During the critique soviet chairmen thanked the exercise organizers for an example lesson. That which they did not know or which they had only guessed was seen in full volume, their role in solving CD problems was explained, and they understood the complexity and at the same time the necessity and advisability of defensive measures. Many noted that similar exercises discipline people, inspire confidence in the effectiveness of the means and methods of defense against mass destruction weapons, and facilitate indoctrinating the population with moral-psychological steadfastness.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

In Dnepropetrovsk

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 p 14

[Unattributed: "Measures Have Been Taken" p 14]

[Text] The letter from reader N. Ivashinov contains critical notes directed to chief of the CD staff in Saksaganskiy Rayon (city of Krivoy Rog) Lt Col G. Solomakha in connection with the conduct of a demonstration command and staff exercise at the Mine Management imeni Karla Libknekhta.

Col Ye. Bagayev, chief of the Dnepropetrovskaya Oblast CD staff, sent this letter, reported after checking the facts that comrade Solomakha during explanation of the exercise stages did in actuality commit a number of methodological errors and inaccuracies.

The oblast CD staff took the following measures to avoid this same thing happening again.

Early in the training year instruction method lessons were held with the chiefs of the rayon CD staffs to cover problems in preparing for and conducting command and staff exercises, as was a demonstration exercise with a practical critique and exchange of opinions.

This year Lt Col G. Solomakha will attend the USSR CD Higher Central Officers' Courses so as to improve his qualification and CD knowledge.

The chief of the Krivoy Rog city CD staff has been made aware of his poor oversight of exercise preparations at national economic installations and in the city's rayons. Oversight and assistance on these problems has also been strengthened by the oblast CD staff.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

In Gor'kovskaya Oblast

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 pp 15-16

[Article by V. Korotkevich, senior teacher, Gor'kovskaya Oblast CD courses: "An Active Exercise Form" pp 15-16]

[Text] The quality of lessons at CD courses greatly depends on the correct selection and combination of training forms and methods and on the search for new improved approaches. The practical aspect of training must be kept in the forefront. And here, in our view, it is necessary as broadly as possible to introduce group practice sessions into the training process. In an of itself this is not a new form. But it is in the group practice session, as experience shows, that one finds reserves for further improvement in training effectiveness.

At the Gor'kovskyaya Oblast CD courses group practice sessions are conducted on the key program themes, such important ones as CD command and control, SNAVR [rescue and emergency reconstruction work] organization and conduct, and reconnaissance. After a theoretical examination of the problems they are worked out in a practical fashion on a specific background. Students learn to evaluate the specific situation, make decisions, prepare instructions, assign missions, with the group practice session making it possible to achieve from the students initiative and independence in problem solving and accomplishment of functional responsibilities.

It should be recognized that one does not become immediately acclimatized to this form of lessons. We recall that at first some teachers, accustomed to conventional group class lessons, were not inclined to change their methodology. They had prepared lesson plans and there was less fuss with them. Nor did

one have to be concerned about the students' self-training. Therefore, the lessons were as a rule transformed into normal lectures in which the teacher laid out the training material without drawing the students into the active process. The following picture was often seen. The teacher poses a question, provides time to think about an answer, and then begins to speak: Don't be ashamed, answer. The students are silent. Then the teacher is forced to answer his own questions himself. Or it happens this way: Some students work at full bore, while others play the role of bystanders. Sometimes it is a matter where, by the end of the lesson, some students willingly answer while others have not even acquired the elementary knowledge, not to mention practical skills.

This cannot happen in a group practice session. Each student is tasked to the maximum and forced to actively fulfill his functional responsibilities: To evaluate the situation, make decisions, assign missions to subordinates, prepare documents--that is, to master the practical activities.

Here is the opinion of the teachers themselves on the new form of conducting lessons that has earned recognition.

"There is nothing better than a group practice session conducted on the background of a meaningful situation," says A. Teplov, "to develop independence and aggressiveness in students."

"This lesson form," continues teacher S. Shavlokhov, "moreover facilitates monitoring mastery of the material and permits rapid identification of gaps in students' independent training."

"Possessing skills and solving CD problems," affirms teacher Ye. Veselovskiy, "means to develop a scientific method of comprehending the situation and a creative appro h."

It goes without saying that group practice sessions on the leading themes require serious and careful preparation on the part of teachers and students. Studies done at courses by the most experienced methods experts designed for specific categories of students and our training facilities will serve as a training aid for teachers. A great deal of effort and time has been expended on this. They now take into account the special features and specifics of the CD tasks accomplished by industrial installations, kolkhozes, sovkhozes, educational institutions, and by rural and settlement soviets. But even possessing such studies, a teacher thinks about how best to structure the lesson.

This is how Aleksandr Vladimirovich Teplov does this. Let's say that the chief veterinary doctors from kolkhozes and sovkhozes have come for a group practice session. They arrive to a certain degree trained because, 2 days prior to this lesson, he assigned them the problem, necessary data, explained the sequence in which the lesson would be conducted, and the roles which they would play during the practice session. He pointed out the necessary literature and training aids for self-training.

Prior to this he had thought out the sequence for conducting the lessons in detail. He defined the time for working out each training problem, the situation based on inputs, possible conclusions from evaluating them, and the decision variants.

Other teachers, not forgetting about timely and quality preparation by the students for the sessions, approach a group practice session in approximately the same way. The latter plays an important, if not chief role. It is mandatory to monitor whether the students are properly utilizing the time set aside for self-training.

We monitor how the kolkhoz and sovkhoz chief veterinary doctors prepared themselves for the group practice session. We already stated that they received the self-training assignment ahead of time. Each had the kolkhoz (sovkhoz) CD training plan, the necessary reference data, and document forms. They were able ahead of time to familiarize themselves with the installation CD chief's graphic solution and the training schedule for conversion of the installation from a peacetime to a wartime footing. The teacher consulted with those having questions. Just prior to the group practice sessions during the self-training hours he consulted with the entire group and showed them the training film "Integrated Instaliation Exercise on a Kolkhoz."

Teplov began the exercise with an examination: Has the situation been properly plotted on the training plan, are the necessary training aids available, he assigned control questions, listened to the responses, reminded the students of a number of basic theoretical guidelines, and again enumerated the problems which were to be solved during the group practice session.

He then began the basic part of the lesson on the background of a specific situation using a mock-up of the terrain, diagrams, graphs, and other visual aids. Each training problem was worked out in the following sequence: The operational time was reported; the location and resources which were in their possession were pointed out to the students playing individual responsible roles.

He then provided information about the situation and assigned time to carry out the work: Explanation of tasks, evaluation of the situation, decision making, and so on. When the stipulated time ran out he listened to reports, decisions, conclusions, and conducted a critique.

What needs to be emphasized here? A specific number of minutes was assigned for the evaluation of the situation and decision making. Data on the situation was reported taking into account the actual ways this data was received: personal observation, reconnaissance reports, information from the senior staff, from a neighbor, or from other sources.

As a rule the teacher saturated the situation with those inputs which would require quick thinking, decisiveness, and initiative. Some had to draw heavily on their entire reserve of CD knowledge to avoid disaster. The exercise went according to schedule. However, the teacher listened to the answers to his questions and reports up until the end, not interrupting the student. He advised them to lay out their thoughts carefully and concisely and demanded that they be substantiated.

He listened to 2-3 individuals, as a rule, on the same input and confirmed the most correct and advisable decision. If an individual was unable to immediately find it, then he achieved the correct conclusions based on additional inputs. It was also possible to stop the exercise (stop the timer) so as to follow a hot trail to clear up errors and direct the students to

the proper path. There were cases, although rare, when he gave an example variation of a decision, report, or action.

It is very important, in our view, at this point to sense the fine line which separates petty tutelage from real assistance.

What was it that caught our attention? A. Teplov, for example, did not dismiss out of hand a single decision made by a student, even if it was not completely correct. In this connection we asked the teacher to comment upon this.

"I believe that a teacher is obliged to thoughtfully evaluate every report or comment by a student. One cannot categorically reject everything that does not correspond to the most correct decision. This in the final analysis can lead to a reduction in aggressiveness during a lesson. I am guided by one goal--to teach students how to act correctly and decisively. I place students in situations requiring independence and initiative. If the student even makes a mistake, this is no disaster. He learns from mistakes too. It is worse to make an unsubstantiated decision in a real situation than it is during a lesson." Teplov ended the group practice session with a general critique during which he carefully analyzed all errors made and pointed out the reasons for them. In conclusion he asked for evaluations and recommended how to use the knowledge obtained in practical activities.

Previously one encountered situations where students virtually recited by rote their responsibilities and the CD tasks and measures accomplished at installations. But, they were at times lost when something had to be applied in practice in a particular specific situation or when a decision had to be made rapidly. From this arises the conclusion that it is insufficient to know theory. Students must learn to put theory into practice. And, this can only be achieved during group practice sessions when each involuntarily feels a sense of duty and responsibility for accomplishment of their functional responsibilities.

We were also interested in the opinions of students.

"I know my responsibilities to provide reliable protection for the livestock," said N. Vosyankin, chief veterinarian at Sovkhoz imeni Gagarina, Vyksunskiy Rayon, "I know what to do and when it must be done. But, it was only during a group practice session that I learned how to formulate a decision so that it would acquire the form of an instruction and order."

"I have theoretical knowledge," I. Fedorov, chief veterinary doctor at Surovatikhinskiy Sovkhoz, shared his opinions. "But, in the situation set up during the exercise, I immediately was lost, had a sense of futility and lack of conviction as I was evaluating it. I obtained the necessary practice during the group practice session."

"The utility of such an exercise is indisputable. Only then did I sense my obligations in organizing the defense of people and of agricultural production," affirmed N. Khlebnikov, chief veterinary doctor at Po zavetam Il'icha Kolkhoz. "The advantage of a group practice session over lectures is evident. It brings us closer to actual conditions and forces us to think, to decide, to act."

And, this is the case. A majority of the students do not possess practical abilities, especially in evaluation of the situation, and experience in assigning tasks to subordinates. Therefore we structure the exercises so as not to repeat known situations, but occupy ourselves more with practical development of obligations which, in the training process, is best done at courses during a group practice session. Subsequently they will participate in command and staff and integrated exercises and fortify primary skills.

We are of the opinion that not all reserves have yet been brought to play. The creative quest continues and its goal is to improve the quality of training, effectively using every training hour and properly combining theory and practice during the training process.

Having described our know-how, we in no way pretend that we have exhausted the discussion of the problem raised. In our view, there is good reason to continue the discussion for the purpose of exchanging the best achievements in course preparation methodology.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

Blood Donors at Gur'yev

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 p 16

[Article by CD senior engineer G. Verin, Gur'yev: "Donors Respond"]

[Text] It was crowded that day at the Gur'yev TETs medical station. During the CD exercise the city blood transfusion point, in conjunction with the city CD medical service, invited TETs workers to become voluntary blood donors.

Veteran donors responded, bringing with them youths and the middle-aged.

Naturally, this responsible mass effort was prepared ahead of time. Party, Komsomol, and trade union organizations and the TETS CD staff held talks in shops and departments about the significance of this patriotic affair.

Among those who regularly give blood are deputy chief T. Kolybayev, laboratory assistant N. Zhidkova, duty electrician S. Rudnev, electrical shop foreman M. Svetlosanov, crane operator T. Khokhlaveva, workers A. Tushitina and Z. Yevdokimova, and many others.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

Training for Natural Disasters

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 p 17

[Unattributed: "At the Disaster Signal"]

[Text] One of the important missions accomplished by CD in peacetime is clearing up after natural disasters, production accidents, and catastrophies. We will relate how best to train and conduct a practical exercise on the theme

"Actions During Natural Disasters Characteristic for a Given Locale" with workers, kolkhoz workers, and employees.

The exercise director first studies the recommended program literature on the theme and the section of the installation CD plan which contains measures to employ against disasters, as well as the corresponding regulations, instructions, and booklets. He then develops the lesson plan. It reflects the training prolems, methodological drills for working out each training problem, and support materials.

The basic training problems relevant to this exercise might be: characteristics of natural disasters; ways and means of extinguishing fires and rescuing people located in burning buildings; activities of the population during natural disasters characteristic for a given locale.

It should be noted that it is rather difficult to study the theme fully in a 2-hour exercise. Therefore, for the first problem--characteristics of natural disasters--a short talk using visual aids is employed. Stress is placed on those natural disasters characteristic for the given region. It is desirable here to use several instructive local examples from experience with disasters and examples where courage was demonstrated during the rescue of people and national property.

The second and third training problems in the main might be studied in a practical manner. Thus, ahead of time they prepared training locations which have been provided with fire-fighting implements (fire extinguishers, axes, fire cranes and others) and visual aids. The exercise director selects as his assistants the best-trained members of the CD fire formations and medical teams so as to point out in a qualified manner how to put out a fire, save people located in burning buildings, provide medical assistance, and how to conduct practical training with students.

The training area for working out activities during natural disasters which often occur in a given locale should also be equipped with visual aids. Everyone must be familiarized with the manner of notification during the threat of a disaster. As relates to floods, they study ways of saving people in the water, and how to evacuate livestock (in rural populated points) and valuables. In areas often the scene of earthquakes, landslides, mudslides, and hurricanes training locations for working with the population are equipped with visual aids which reflect the methods of self-protection and ways to clean up after a natural disaster called for in the plans, including preservation of public order, and the search for an rescue of injured.

Now let's point out how the exercise is run.

/Characteristics of Natural Disasters./ [Printed in boldface] These are understood as manifestations of nature on a scale which creates a catastrophic situation: disruption of the normal activities of the population, destruction of residential and production installations, destruction of valuables, and often personal death. These include fires, especially forests and peat, earthquakes, flooding, landslides, mudslides, cave-ins, hurricanes, and heavy snow. The exercise director provides the characteristics of each of each of these manifestations utilizing available literature, especially the books "Formirovaniya grazhdanskoy oborony v bor'be so stikhiynymi bedstviyami" [CD Formations Fighting Natural Disasters] by A. T. Altunin and "Likvidatsiya

posledstviy avariy i stikhiynykh bedstviy" [Cleaning Up After Accidents and Natural Disasters] by Ye. P. Mikhno.

Given the availability of slides, films, and various visual aids, the director shows the students ways of cleaning up after natural disasters, primarily rescue of people and property. He discusses know-how in cleaning up after bad earthquakes in Ashkhabad, Tashkent, and Dagestan. Published in this issue is an article by Col N. Kozlov entitled "Na beregakh Pripyati" [On the Banks of the Pripyat'], which we also recommend for use in the exercise.

Cleaning up after natural disasters is a combination of measures conducted in short periods of time with a goal of providing assistance to injured, prevention of further destruction and fire, and the restablishment of the activities at populated points and national economic installations. Here the exercise director must especially emphasize the significance of the moral-political and pyschological training of the entire population and of the personnel in CD paramilitary formations. This is insured by vigorous political-indoctrinational work which mobilizes people to decisive actions, and manifestation of steadfastness, self-control, comradely mutual assistance, and courage when carrying out their civil duty.

/Ways and Means for Extinguishing Fires./ [Printed in boldface] This training problem deserves special attention and is developed practically. The director after providing a short description of fires and the reasons for them arising begins practical training on ways and means of extinguishing them. Beforehand it is necessary to acquaint the students with the organization of the fire protection at the installation, with preventive measures to avoid fires, and what to do in the event of a fire.

Then at pre-prepared training areas, deputy exercise directors show how to extinguish fires with primary materials and materials at hand, how to rescue people in burning and smoke-filled buildings, mutual rescue, and providing first aid. Students are then provided the opportunity to themselves train in carrying out the demonstrated drills and activities, which they do under the supervision of the director and his assistants, observing safety measures. Special attention must be placed here on the manner of evacuating people and valuables which are threatened by fire.

The final training problem concerns conditions in a natural disaster which often occurs in the given locale. Therefore, in accordance with measures envisioned by the plans, the director must point out in practice what must be done when the disaster signal sounds, how to rescue people and valuables, and how to provide assistance to the injured. Then the practical training of the students follows.

When studying this theme with kolkhoz workers and sovkhoz workers and employees we recommend that the sequence for evacuating livestock, plant products, and other valuables be developed in a practical manner. The corresponding training areas must be set up to do so prior to the exercise.

It is advisable, and this makes it possible to reduce the theoretical section, when preparing the exercise to recommend that the students read the corresponding literature, especially the booklet "Eto dolzhen znat' i umet' kazhdyy" [Everyone Must Know and Be Able to Do This].

The exercise concludes with a critique at which the director analyzes and evaluates the activities of the students, points out deficiencies, and singles out those who excelled.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

In Gomel'skaya Oblast

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 pp 18-19

[Article by Col N. Kozlov, chief of the Gomel'skaya Oblast CD staff: "On the Banks of the Pripyat'"]

[Text] There is flooding in the Poles'ye almost every spring. And, the people have already become accustomed to this. But the old residents cannot remember flooding like we had last year. The water rose more than 4 meters and passed the critical level.

The weather men warned about this and we prepared for the worst. In particular in Gomel'skaya Oblast an Extraordinary Flood Committee was created ahead of time under the leadership of V. Kosovtsev, deputy chairman of the oblast Soviet of Peoples' Deputies ispolkom. It included responsible individuals from the Agriculture Administration, Gomel'energo [Gomel'skaya Oblast Administration for Power System Management], Oblpotrebsoyuz [Oblast union of consumers' societies], Local Industry Administration, Belaru'neft' [Belorussian Oil] Administration, and many other organizations. Several of these organizations are simultaneously CD services. Naturally, oblast CD staff workers were also on the commission.

Staffs were set up in areas where flooding could do the most damage. As a rule, party raykom secretaries or the chairmen of the rayon Soviets of Peoples' Deputies--the CD chiefs-- headed them. Everywhere plans were developed for the battle against the floods, having envisioned evacuation of the population from threatened points, rescue operations, restoration of communications, power, and so on, and individuals responsible for accomplishment of each measure were designated.

As chief of the oblast CD staff and deputy chairman of the oblast flood committee I remained in the flooded area for more than a month. Therefore, I am describing examples of steadfastness and self-control by the population which I personally observed.

Zhitkovicheskiy Rayon especially suffered. Many populated points and animal husbandry farms were flooded there. The rapid rise in the water and ice destroyed bridges and dams and damaged electric power and communications lines. Large areas of winter crops, perennial grasses, and hay were under water. In order to evacuate people and valuables, rafts were urgently organized, especially on the Zhitkovichi-Turov sector near the village of Chernichi. The current here was so rapid that the flow and floating ice threw the rafts around as if they were toy huts. Then the personnel of the CD formation created from the highway operations section led by its chief I. Danchenko and chief engineer I. Shutkar' demonstrated ingenuity and efficiency. In a short period of time they strengthen rafts using metal rings and

neither the water nor the ice were able to tear them from their place. A tug crossing was soon established.

Old people and children were transported to previously-prepared dormitories. Cattle, feed, and foodstuffs were saved. Vehicle operators A. Saponovich and S. Bashevich and ferry operator M. Markevich especially excelled. Day and night they worked at their post, rescuing people and national valuables.

Roads are, as they say, the nerves of life and the flood made a specially strong attack on them in Zhitkovicheskiy Rayon. Here CD formations demonstrated exceptional stubbornness and proficiency. In the most dangerous sector first off they reinforced more than 4 kilometers of road bed with dams. They then made an additional 35 kilometers of highway safe against flooding.

The attack by the raging waters on animal husbandry farms and the fields of Sovetskaya Rossiya Kolkhoz forced the evacuation to safe areas of all the cattle. This complex task directed by farm CD chief G. Markevich was successfully accomplished in a short period of time. An example was set by the manager of the swine-breeding farm and commander of the livestock protection formation N. Aliferovets. A large-scale farrow coincided with the floods. This made the matter more complex. Formation troops under her leadership transported on boats and rafts and drove more than 500 animals to a safe zone. They carried the sucklings in their arms, at times through water knee deep. N. Aliferovets did not leave the farm for 3 straight days.

The labor collectives and troops from the paramilitary formations from Kolkhoz imeni XXII s"yezda KPSS, Krasnyy Oktyabr' Kolkhoz, and Leninskiy put' Kolkhoz under the leadership of their CD chiefs G. Takvarov, A. Mataras, and B. Savich were no less selfless as they saved the public cattle and valuables.

The water came up almost to the very walls of the Turov Bakery, threatening to put it out of action at such an important time. The threat of flooding of the electric furnaces was a special danger. The enterprise collective under the guidance of party raykom secretary I. Ray and CD chief S. Buda who arrived on the scene in a short period of time built a dam around the bakery and stopped the water. The enterprise surrounded on all sides by water continued to provide bread to the population.

Several supports on the "Druzhba" [friendship] Oil Pipeline were awash in water. The pipes were threatened by sagging and rupture of joints. The supports needed to be urgently reinforced. Two emergency reconstruction teams equipped with the necessary gear worked day and night under the light of projectors. Several barges containing gravel were unloaded near the damaged supports and, where this was impossible, pontoons forming a unique floating support were placed under the pipes. The list of those who especially excelled includes commander of the emergency reconstruction formation I. Buravlev, arc welder V. Teslyuk, foreman V. Galets, amphibious vehicle operators F. Nazarchuk and P. Lesnichiy, and others. They even worked under water in diving suits.

Our powerline workers also did a good job, preventing possible accidents on high-voltage lines. The supports were underwater, as were several transformer stations. But, the supply of power to enterprises and farms was not cut off

for even a minute. V. Kupratsevich, M. Demenchuk, and A. Yarmosh, troops from the emergency engineering team, worked without letup.

A special place in the overall complex of measures taken during the flood fell to the evacuation of people from flooded populated points and providing them comprehensive assistance. Equipment and transport was mobilized to fulfill this main task. Troops from Red Banner Belorussian Military District subunits [podrazdeleniya] came to help. Using amphibious equipment and helicopters they removed the old, children, and sick from flooded villages and took the inhabitants of populated points cut off by water bread and important goods, as well as mail. I often noted people running up to pilots N. Ravko and Yu. Kamyshev, thanking them, and asking them about the news. Pilots kept the people informed on the overall flood situation.

Once the helicopter in which I was riding landed on an open section of road where there was no flooding. This is the picture we encountered. A primitive enclosure protected against the cold wind by a rug had been set up on the edge of the road. A temporary stove was built nearby. A kolkhoz family was eating breakfast at a small table. Their home had been flooded up to the windows and they had slept overnight in the attic.

We volunteered to evacuate the family but they did not agree.

"Thank you," the head of the family said. "from all appearances the water will go down today or tomorrow. There is no need to move. Help those who are in worse shape...."

"Help those who are in worse shape...." We heard this sentence from many people. People courageously with no sign of panic live through the misfortune. The spirit of comradely mutual assistance and the desire to independently solve all complex problems under the conditions of such terrible flooding--this is what guided everyone during these alarming days. In turn local organs of power materially assisted each suffering family.

The school in the village of Veresnitsa was cut off by water. The last semester was in progress, exams were coming up, and the children weren't studying. Then the local inhabitants using their own resources built a raft and began to ferry the children and teachers to school for their lessons.

Many supervisors, troops and commanders of CD paramilitary formations, Soviet troops coming to assist, as well as kolkhoz workers and workers from national economic installations were awarded certificates from the Belorussian SSR Supreme Soviet for demonstrated courage in the battle against nature.

CD staffs and services in our oblast drew for themselves many useful lessons from the know-how in the struggle against flooding in the Poles'ye. The main lesson was timely and comprehensive preparation for cleaning up after natural disasters taking local special features into account. From this stems not only planning and other organizational measures, but also comprehensive training of CD paramilitary formations and the entire population. Where one finds good training on the CD program, including the theme "Actions During Natural Disasters Characteristic for a Given Locale," people acted in an organized manner and skillfully which in and of itself predetermine the success in the struggle against nature and in the rescue and urgent emergency reconstruction operations.

Practice showed that it is necessary ahead of time to think about the material and technical support to CD forces in the struggle against nature, including amphibious equipment, transport with good off-the-road capabilities, and other equipment. It is important that every home which might be subjected to flooding have a boat, material for building placers, and rubber boats.

Measures must be taken ahead of time also to strengthen dams and to build structures of the PRU [fallout shelter] type on high points. Besides their primary purpose they can be used also as temporary shelter for the victims of flooding.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

In Kuybyshev Rayon

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 p 20

[Article by I. Trudov: "Orders of Glory Have Been Awarded"]

[Text] July started out sunny and warm. Preparations were underway at the Berezka [Birch Tree] Pioneer Camp at the Electrical Plant imeni Kuybysheva for the Zarnitsa [Summer Lightening] Military Sports Game. The children have gathered on the edge of the woods and listened with interest to a front-line soldier--on-the-job training foreman at the CD courses in the Kuybyshev Rayon of Moscow Vasiliy Andreyevich Mamontov.

The war veteran and reserve major has something to tell the teenagers. In his youth he had not thought about a military career. He grew up in a peasant family in Kalininskaya Oblast and his parents were hereditary farmers. Their son was to have followed in their footsteps. Having finished the 7-year school, he entered an agricultural mechanization tekhnikum. But, then came the Great Patriotic War....

The enemy came closer and closer to his native area. Could one stay in school now? Vasiliy volunteered for the front and soon became a soldier in a dismounted reconnaissance platoon, 336th Rifle Regiment, 5th Rifle Division.

"There was no time to prepare," recalls Vasiliy Andreyevich. "I had to master military affairs during combat operations, soldiers had to learn to bravely undergo all the trials and tribulations of life at the front."

Prior to initiation of the offensive on one sector of the front near Rzhev, there was a requirement to get a "tongue." This was assigned to the dismounted reconnaissance platoon where Sgt Mamontov already was assistant platoon leader. The platoon leader distributed the troops in groups to conduct the operation. Mamontov led the capture group.

At night the scouts crossed the front line unnoticed and by morning had reached a small half-burned populated point and hid in the bushes. In the center of the village stood 2 undamaged brick buildings and near them were sentries and vehicles.

"The fascist staff is deployed in these houses," the sergeant passed the word down the chain in a whisper. "Here is where we will find the 'tongue'."

He then defined the mission for each subordinate. The scouts covertly crawled along and quietly captured the sentries and broke into the building, their attack was so rapid and precise that the fascists had no time to think. Having captured 2 fascist officers who possessed important operational documents, the scouts returned to their own lines in the enemy vehicles.

Sergeant Mamontov was severely wounded in the shoulder during this operation and was sent to a hospital. He was soon returned to the front. The Kursk Bulge. A 122-mm howitzer crew commander here, he destroyed 4 enemy tanks in cruel battles near the populated point of Tomarovka.

Vasiliy Andreyevich liberated Belgorod and Khar'kov, where he was wounded a second time. The Motherland's awards for his combat feats--the Order of Glory III Degree and Order of Glory II Degree--found the brave front-line soldier only in 1944.

After that came the assault crossing of the Oder, battles near Berlin, and the raid on Prague.

The volleys of the Great Patriotic War died away. The young lad dreamt of returning to his native area, finishing the tekhnikum, and becoming a machine operator. But....

"I was given a chance to serve in the USSR MVD Troops," the front-line soldier recalls. "I was unable to refuse. If you have to, you have to." Having finished the school and then the MGU [Moscow State University] Philology Department by correspondence, Mamontov, now already an officer, served in various jobs in MVD troop units. Here he gave all his knowledge and rich know-how to training and indoctrinating troops. Working as company deputy commander for political affairs he along with the commander in a short period of time brought them into the ranks of the excellent. The company held this high rank for many years. The Motherland properly evaluated the officer's labor. To the front-line awards the political worker added the medal "For Combat Service" and then the "For Service to the Motherland in the USSR Armed Forces" III Degree as well.

Years of intense service passed rapidly. The time came to part with his military collective.

"Find work at CD courses as an on-the-job training foreman," they advised him at the rayon military commissariat. "You are a party member, have a higher education, and lots of experience in working with people. Such comrades are needed there."

Vasiliy Andreeyevich agreed. Naturally, everything wasn't perfect right at the start. As required he had to study CD tasks and methods and means for protecting the population and national economic installations. The city CD courses and his comrades on the job helped him but the main thing was intense independent work studying regulations, manuals, studies on methods, and the other documents that regulate CD organization and activities at installations.

In time Vasiliy Andreevevich became one of the best on-the-job training foremen. He conducts lessons in an interesting manner, skillfully combining them with problems involving the international situation and the specific tasks of his students.

"It is not easy to teach people to defend against mass destruction weapons," he says, "There is a great deal to know and to be able to do in order to continually improve skills and to learn the methodology of conducting lessons from more-experienced comrades."

The former front-line soldier was unable to stand aside from military-patriotic education of youths and CD propaganda. He regularly gives lectures and reports to workers and employees at national economic installations and to students at PTU [vocational and technical school] and general educational schools. Twice in a row communists at the CD courses and staff elected him party organization secretary.

The veteran lives and works actively and in a goal-oriented manner.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

Air Quality Testing Device

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 p 21

[Article by G. Sventsitskaya: "The Monitored Atmosphere"]

[Text] The stormy development of modern cities and the concentration in them of a multisectored industry, transportation resources, and thickly-populated living areas create a threat of contamination of the airspace and water basins. In addition, even in peacetime, strong poisonous substances can enter the atmosphere as a result of production accidents and even natural disasters such as fires and earthquakes. Zones of chemical contamination form here. Possessing high volatility--the capability of creating under natural conditions dangerous concentrations of steam or gas--such substances can severely poison people.

This brought forth the demand of the time--taking measures to clean up the medium in which man lives. Party and governmental decisions to intensify the preservation of nature and rational use of natural resources envision a broad range of measures to neutralize the collateral manifestations of production activities that are harmful to man and to prevent contamination of the airspace, water basins, and the soil.

A contemporary signal concerning the threatening danger is a prime foundation for an effective struggle against it. Usually random and average daily air samples are collected and studied to determine characteristics of the level of contamination of the atmosphere in populated points. Workers at the Severodonetsk City Sanitary and Epidemiological Station developed and introduced a fixed installation to monitor the quality of atmospheric air for continual registration of the content of harmful admixtures in the air. The station was awarded medals for this by the VDNKh [Exhibition of the Achievements of the National Economy].

The device for semiautomatic collection of average daily samples of atmospheric air is made of stainless steel 2 millimeters thick and consists of 2 panels perpendicular to each other. Located on the vertical panel that is 1500 by 200 by 80mm are RS-3A rotameters which regulate the speed of movement and consumption of transmitted air (they are calibrated once per month taking into consideration aerodynamic resistance). Cells for the absorbers are located on the horizontal panel (1500 by 460 by 150mm). A PAI-2 portable aerosol inhalator or model VN-461 vacuum pump serves as the tractive stimulus. Any PAI-2 operating modes by time can be established with the aid of a KEP-12U electropneumatic command instrument. A desiccant--protective cartridge filled with silica gel-- is placed in front of the absorbers. For utility the KEP-12U has been mounted in the chassis of the device. Its operating cycle is recorded on a diagram using a KSP-3 potentionmeter and an MKU-48 relay protects the electric motor against an overload.

The developed program regulates the speed of movement and volume of air passing through for various atmospheric contaminations in accordance with recommended research methodologies.

Such devices make it possible to collect average daily samples of air in one absorber without interruption for the entire day either with breaks during even intervals of time, or in several absorbers given the necessity for monitoring the dynamics of contamination at a different time of day. They also provide the capability of making simultaneous selection of random samples of atmospheric air in all observed city zones for 8 or more components: sulfur dioxide, carbon monoxide, ammonia, nitrogen peroxide, sulfuric acid aerosol, phenol, formaldehyde, and so on. Also of importance is the fact that for a minimal expenditure of effort the devices ensure the requisite volume of laboratory tests of the atmospheric air.

An automatic mode of device operation--for 30 minutes every 1.5 hours--has been selected for collection of average daily air samples in 1 absorber. There is no requirement to continually monitor its operation. At a specific time the laboratory assistant changes the absorbers and analyzes the samples taken.

Coordination of the laboratory monitoring methods by the city sanitary and epidemiological station, of the hydrometeorological service, and of industrial enterprises provides the objective capability of comparing the actual contamination of the city's atmosphere with the projected data from research institutes and providing substantiated requirements for cleaning up the air medium and always guarding its cleanliness.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

In Kushkinskiy Rayon, Turkmen SSR

Moscow VOYENNYYE ZNANIYA in Russian No 4, Apr 80 signed to press 6 Mar 80 p 21

[Article by Yu. Goncharov, oblast military commissariat employee, Mary: "And He Found a Calling Here"]

[Text] The settlement of Chemenabid, comfortably located among the hills, is in Turkmeniya, in Kushkinskiy Rayon. Secondary School No. 2 is located

on the edge of the settlement. At one time it was firmly at the bottom of the heap where initial military training was concerned. Then came the new director Kh. Khaitbayev and B. Khezretkuliyev was appointed as the new military instructor. Things changed somewhat then.

A small-armed firing range and a mushroom-shaped sentry box have been set up outside the school, a trench has been dug nearby, Posts No. 1 and No. 2 have been designated, and not far away stands the bed of a cargo truck.

We enter the school building. Before us is the Hall of Combat Glory with a mock-up monument to the Unknown Soldier. "No one is forgotten, nothing is forgotten" shines brightly on the base. Posters tell of the heroic feats of the Soviet Army, about veterans from this area. All of this has been done by the students and by the military instructor.

A large well-lit military office. On the walls displays of all sections of initial military training, in the center isle between new desks a movie projector to use to show training films. The young boys and girls (10th-year students) attentively listen to the explanations by the military instructor who, in a word, is wearing a very sharp military uniform. They precisely answer the control questions and confidently carry out partial teardown and assembly of Kalashnikov automatic rifles.

The school plan for military-patriotic work is very broad and well thought out. It includes talks with veterans of the war and labor, viewing movies, thematic evenings.... At the suggestion of the military instructor the senior youths did a forced march near one of the best border guard detachments where they were more closely able to learn what real military service is.

The great deeds of military instructor Lt (Res) Bayram Khezretkuliyev are present in all of this. He himself went through the difficult military science and served 2 years in the Soviet Army. Having completed the university with excellence, he returned home. And here in the school he found his calling, became a real pedagogue and an indoctrinator of the future defenders of our Soviet Motherland.

COPYRIGHT: "Voyennyye znaniya", 1980

7869
CSO: 1801

END

END OF FICHE DATE FILMED

14 July 1980

D.D.